CMP-SPRCP-75-15

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

U.S

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

April 7-11, 1975

U. I. C. C.
MAY 29 1975
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP-SPRCP-75-15

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5826-5830
April 7-11, 1975

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

Dissecting and Analyzing Confucius' "Benevolence" - by Liang Hsiao 1

"Benevolent Government" Is Government for Suppressing the Laboring People - by Chün Che 8

STUDY OF MAO TSETUNG'S MILITARY WRITINGS

The Pivotal Strategy Must Be Mobile Warfare - by Shih Li 11

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

PRICES SUBJECT TO CHANGE

Page

Strategically "Pit One Against Ten" and Tactically "Pit Ten Against One" - by Shen Lien-ch'eng 16

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO'S MILITARY LINE

The Devilish Trick for Pulling Off a Monumental Hoax - by Sha Ch'ing 18

GENERAL PRINCIPLE FOR NATIONAL ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

Hung-ch'i Journal Article on China's General Principle for National Economic Development 20

STRUGGLE AGAINST BOURGEOIS RIGHT

Veteran Chinese Communist Explains Struggle Against Bourgeois Right 23

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

Northwest China Province Changes Industrial Backwardness 25

Industry Develops Rapidly in Hilly Western Fukien Province 27

Industrial News in Brief 28

POTTERY ART WORKS

South China Pottery Art Works Shown in Peking 29

SPRING FARMING

Spring Farming Gains Momentum in Kwangtung 31

BOTANY

"Illustrations of Chinese Higher Plants" Completed 32

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFRICA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets African Guests 33

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Machine Tools and Scientific Instruments Exhibition Opens in Shanghai 33

CHINA AND GREECE

Greek Ambassador to China Gives Independence Day Reception 34

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Amity Association Gives Banquet for Japanese Academic and Cultural Delegation 35

Japanese Professor and His Wife Leave Peking for Home 36

Japanese Working Youth Delegation Arrives in Peking 36

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Nigerian Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Reception for Nigerian Basketball Team's Visit to China 37

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Athletic Team Leaves Peking for Pakistan 38

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Vice Minister Chen Mu-hua Back from Peru 38

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets West German Guests 39

NATIONAL

"ANSHAN STEEL CONSTITUTION"

Study Well the Theory of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat and Consciously Implement the "Anshan Steel Constitution" . 40

LITERATURE AND ART

A New Political Force That Uses Marxism To Occupy the Battlefront of Literature and Art 46

"LEARN FROM LEI FENG"

Learn from Lei Feng, Oppose Corrosion and Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat - by Ch'en Ya-chüan . . . 50

BOURGEOIS RIGHT

Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat and Restrict the Bourgeois Right 53

TAIWAN

Preparatory Office for Sports Delegation of Taiwan Province Set Up in Peking 56

Tsai Hsiao Cables Sports Leaders in Taiwan Province Invitation to Third National Games 56

Page

SINKIANG

Criticism Movement Brings Changes to China's Border Region 58

SPRING FARMING

Busy Spring Farming on Outskirts of China's Three Big Cities 60

CONSUMERS TURNED PRODUCERS

Consumers Become Producers in Peking's Suburban Town 61

HYDROLOGY

China Makes Big Advance in Hydrology 62

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Dahomean Public Health Delegation Arrives in Peking 64

Chinese Minister Gives Banquet in Honor of Public Health Delegation from Dahomey 64

CHINA AND CANADA

NPC Vice Chairman Nieh Jung-chen Meets Canadian Guests 65

CHINA AND JAMAICA

Scene of Cordial Friendship--China's First Exhibition in Jamaica 65

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Leaders of Working Youth Delegation from Sendai, Japan 68

Kuo Mo-jo Meets and Fetes Japanese Academic and Cultural Delegation 68

Japan-China Friendship Association (Orthodox) Kyoto Section Works for Japan-China Peace, Friendship Treaty 69

Working Youth Delegation from Sendai, Japan, Visits in Peking 70

Chinese Study Group on Sea Water Desalinization Leaves for Japan 71

Page

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Railways Delegation Arrives in Peking 71

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Korean Men's and Women's Volleyball Team 72

CHINA AND LAOS

Delegation of Lao National Coalition Political Council Left Hanoi for China 72

Lao NCPC Goodwill Delegation Arrives in Peking 73

CHINA AND MEXICO

Vice Premier Chen Yung-kuei Leaves Peking on Friendly Visit to Mexico 74

Vice Premier Chen Yung-kuei Arrives in Mexico 74

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Philippine Oil Mission 76

Philippine Oil Mission Leaves Peking 76

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Delegation Deputy Head Speaks at Closing Session of UNIDO Conference 77

Third World Countries Stand for "Innocent Passage" at Sea Law Conference 79

Many Countries Call for International Machinery for Exploiting International Seabed Resources 81

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Delegation Met and Feted in Peking 83

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO'S MILITARY LINE

Firmly Adhere to the Strategy and Tactics of Flexibility and Mobility - by Chün Ta 84

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Consolidate and Strengthen the Dictatorship of the Proletariat 91

Page

BOURGEOIS RIGHT

Bourgeois Rights Must Be Restricted 96

MEDICAL AND HEALTH WORK

Former Disease-Ridden Grassland Becomes Hygienic Area 100

TECHNICAL TRANSFORMATION

Technical Transformation Rejuvenates Old Factory in Tientsin 101

ROAD CONSTRUCTION

More Motor Roads Built in South China Minority Region 102

TAPPING OF UNDERGROUND FRESH WATER

East China Islands Tap Underground Freshwater 104

SUGARCANE

Kwangtung, Kwangsi Expand Sugarcane Acreage 105

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese, Albanian Academies of Sciences Signa 1975 Cooperation Plan . 107

CHINA AND ANGOLA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets Angolan Guests 107

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets Delegation of Austrian China-Research Institute 108

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Aviation Delegation Arrives in Peking 108

CHINA AND BRAZIL

Communist Party of Brazil Greets China's Fourth NPC 109

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Trade Official Leaves Shanghai 110

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Leader of Chinese Exhibition Group Leaves Peking for Cameroon 111

Page

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Trade Delegation from Equatorial Guinea Leaves for Home 111

CHINA AND GREECE

Organization of Marxist-Leninists of Greece Greets Fourth National People's Congress of China 111

CHINA AND JAPAN

Amity Organizations Urge Early Conclusion of Japan-China Treaty . . . 113

Vice President of China-Japan Friendship Association Fetes Japanese Delegation 114

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Chinese Youth Football Team Leaves for Kuwait 114

CHINA AND LAOS

Chairman and Vice Chairman of Chinese NPC Standing Committee Meet Lao Goodwill Delegation 115

NPC Standing Committee Gives Banquet in Honor of Goodwill Delegation from Laos 115

CHINA AND LUXEMBOURG

Luxembourg Friendly Personages' Delegation Feted in Peking 117

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican President Echeverria Receives Chinese Vice Pmirer Chen Yung-kuei 118

Vice Premier Chen Yung-kuei Meets Mexican Ministers 119

Chinese Vice Premier Lays Wreath at Mexican Independence Monument . . 119

Mexican President Fetes Chinese Vice Premier 120

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves for New Zealand and Australia 123

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan National Defense College Team Feted in Peking 123

Page

CHINA AND PARAGUAY

Paraguayan Communist Party General Secretary Greets China's Fourth National People's Congress 124

CHINA AND UN

Two Teachers by Negative Example at UNIDO Lima Conference 125

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Punish Nguyen Van Thieu Clique Severely for Sabotaging Paris Agreement 128

MESSAGES OF GREETINGS FROM FOREIGN COUNTRIES

Marxist-Leninist and Mass Organizations of a Number of Countries Greet China's 4th National People's Congress 130

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Canadian Foreign Minister Supports 200-Mile Economic Zone 131

Peruvian Foreign Minister Reaffirms 200 Miles Maritime Right 131

NATIONAL

COMMEMORATION OF PARIS COMMUNE

Personnel of State Organs Must Firmly Embrace the Idea of Behaving as the Servants of the People - by Kuo Hsüeh-hai 132

The Principles of the Paris Commune Shines Forever 139

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Class Struggle Necessarily Leads to the Dictatorship of the Proletariat - by Chao Shu-yüan 143

Firmly Embraces the Concept of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat. . 147

STUDY OF MARXISM

Trade Union Council in Northwest China City Furthers Marxist Study . 150

WOMEN WORKERS

Women Play Big Role at Port of Shanghai 151

SERICULTURE

Synthetic Hormone Used To Increase Cocoon Output 152

Page

FERTILIZER

People's Communes in Various Parts of China Prepare Humic Acid Fertilizer 153

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFRICA

Flow of Friendship with Africa's People--Chinese Acrobatic Troupe's African Tour (1) 155

Learn from Each Other and Strengthen Unity--Chinese Acrobatic Troupe's African Tour (2) 158

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Delegation of Chinese Academy of Sciences Leaves Tirana for Home 161

CHINA AND JAPAN

Yokohama Harbor Transport Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking 162

Japanese Youth Delegation Visits Nanking and Yangchou 162

Early Conclusion of Japan-China Peace and Friendship Treaty Urged in West Japan 163

MALAYSIA

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Acclaims Victory of Cambodian and South Vietnamese People 164

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Chinese Medical Delegation Leaves New Zealand for Home 165

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Visiting Defense College Team 165

CHINA AND SOMALIA

New Chinese Ambassador to Somali Presents Credentials 166

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian Prime Minister Leaves for China 167

Page

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Welcomes Tunisian Prime Minister 167

CHINA AND US

Peking Banquet Honors American Guests 169

Chinese Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua, Vice Foreign Minister Wang Hai-jung Meet Albert, Rhodes 169

Chinese Exhibition of Archaeological Finds Closes in Washington 170

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

Lin Piao Is a Defender of Bourgeois Right 172

A Poisoned Arrow Aimed at the Dictatorship of The Proletariat 177

BOURGEOIS RIGHT

Communists Should Constantly Free Their Minds of the Concept of Bourgeois Right 180

RURAL BANK SAVINGS

Rural Bank Savings Rise in South China Autonomous Region 188

AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT

East China Province Develops Agriculture in All-Round Way 189

BLASTING TECHNIQUE

New Progress in Blasting Technique to Serve Production 191

HANDICRAFTS

Shanghai's Handicraft Art Attains Greater Splendor 192

RELICS

Ancient Sea-Boat Unearthed in East China 194

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ANGOLA

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Angolan Guests 195

Page

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Delegation of Austrian China-Research Institute Leaves Peking for Home 195

CHINA AND BRAZIL

First Brazilian Ambassador to China Arrives in Peking 196

CHINA AND ITALY

Italian Electronic and Scientific Instruments Exhibition Opens in Tientsin 196

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets and Fetes Japanese Friend 197

Chinese Exhibits at Fukuoka Exposition, Japan, Warmly Welcomed . . . 197

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Vice Speaker of Kuwait National Assembly Receives China Youth Football Team Leaders 198

CHINA AND LAOS

Lao Goodwill Delegation Sees Acrobatic Show in Peking 199

Vice Premier Chi Teng-kuei Meets Goodwill Delegation of National Coalition Political Council of Laos 199

Lao NCPC Goodwill Delegation Leader Gives Banquet in Peking 200

CHINA AND MALTA

Photo Exhibition on Chinese Archaeological Finds Closes in Malta 200

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Vice Premier Tours Mexican Agricultural Zones 201

CHINA AND NEPAL

Representatives of Chinese Medical Association Leaves Peking for Kathmandu 202

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian Prime Minister and Madame Hedi Nouira Arrive in Peking to Warm Welcome 203

Page

NPC Chairman Chu Teh Meets Tunisian Prime Minister and Wife 204

Peking Grand Banquet Welcomes Tunisian Prime Minister and Madame Nouira 205

Vice Premier Chang Chun-chiao's Speech at Peking Banquet 208

Prime Minister Hedi Nouira's Speech at Peking Banquet 210

CHINA AND US

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets American Guests Albert, Rhodes 213

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Comrades Yeh Chien-ying, Chi Teng-kuei Meet Vietnamese Comrades 214

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

April 7, 1975 No.5826

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

Dissecting and Analyzing Confucius' "Benevolence"

by

Liang Hsiao (梁效)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 15, 1975)

Confucius' "benevolence" is the ideological and theoretical foundation for all reactionaries in history to advocate "benevolent government." The renegade and traitor Lin Piao also wildly advocated "benevolence" and he was opposed to the Party's basic line and the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. The history and reality of class struggle tell us that the use of Marxism to make deep-going criticism of Confucius' "benevolence" is an important combat task for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

I

"Benevolence," the core of Confucius' reactionary thought, was actually the political and ethical theory of the slave-owner class on the decline. Its salient feature was the use of such ethical relations as father and son, husband and wife, elder and younger brothers, the senior and the junior, relatives and friends to publicize and extol "love" between men, and to cover up and obliterate class differences and antagonisms. Meanwhile, it also installed the spirit of enslavement into these ethical relations for use as a rope to uphold the order of the rule of the slave owners. Prior to Confucius, the slave-owning aristocracy had already advanced the idea that "love of one's relatives is called "benevolence." ("Records of Tsin" in Records of States) Confucius vigorously gave play to the idea of "benevolence to one's relatives." He especially emphasized "filial piety" and looked upon "filial piety and brotherly subordination" as the foundation of "benevolence." He called for the practice of "obedience" and "no murmur against punishment" by the son to

the father and by the clansmen to their ancestors and also for "not changing the ways of the father." ("Wei Cheng," "Li Jen" and "Hsüeh Erh" in Confucian Analects) Confucius was of the view that through popularizing this foundation of "filial piety and brotherly subordination," it would be easy for one to show "loyalty" to the sovereign head of the slave owners, "reverence" to the seniors of the slave-owning aristocracy and "faith" to friends among the slave owners. These characteristics of "benevolence" reflected in ideology the characteristics of the slavery society in China.

The slavery state of the Yin Dynasty was a network of rule with a princely clan as the center and with the aristocracy bearing the same surname working in alliance with the aristocracy bearing different surnames. "The Chou Dynasty followed the regulations of the Yin." ("Wei Cheng" in Confucian Analects) The rulers of Western Chou made use of the clannish relations evolved from the patriarchal clannish organization to build a set of more systematic caste system than the Shang Dynasty. What Confucius called "the rites of Chou" mainly referred to this set of slavery system.

In slave society, the slaves and the common people formed the objects under the dictatorship of the slave-owning aristocracy. Because the common people were also members of the clans of the rulers, the aristocracy used penalty and killing to suppress them on the one hand and the clannish system to curb them on the other hand. Although the common people were higher than the slaves by status, they were similarly exploited and oppressed by the aristocracy, and if they disobeyed the orders of the aristocracy or declined in economic status, they could sink to the level of the slaves. During the times of Yin and Chou, the slave class was made up of many subjugated clans and tribes. In the early days of Western Chou, "the seven clans of the Yin people" and "those bearing nine surnames" conferred by the King of Chou on the feudal princes (the 4th Year of Duke Ting in Tso Chuan) were such slaves. The rulers of Chou had no clannish relations with them and fundamentally did not look upon them as their people. They were of the view that "since such people do not belong to our clans, they are inevitably alien at heart to us" (the 4th Year of Duke Ch'eng in Tso Chuan). The Chou Dynasty used high-handed military and political measures to keep them under close surveillance, forced them to take up labor and could at any time massacre them. Meanwhile, the leaders of the enslaved clans were also often bought over and utilized as the heads of the slaves. In this way, the old clannish relations among the enslaved clans were used by the slave owners of the Chou Dynasty as a supplementary means to rule the slaves.

The moral concept of serving the politics of the slave-owning aristocracy was formed in the process of upholding the clannish system. At first the most important concept was "filial piety." In the early years of Western Chou, the slave-owning aristocracy vigorously promoted filial piety, and filial devotion became an important criterion for judging whether or not one could participate in political affairs. At the time, "filial piety" embodied all concepts of clannish relations. However, the clannish system and "filial piety" could not preserve the slavery

system forever. The resistance of the slaves, the insurrection of the common people and the clash of interests within the slave-owning aristocracy led to the fall of Western Chou. During the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals, society was even more unstable. When the Son of Heaven was on the decline, the feudal princes were in the ascendant. When the feudal princes were on the decline, the assistant ministers of the principalities were in the ascendant. When the slave-owner class was on the decline, the newly emerging feudal forces were in the ascendant. With "propriety lost and music ruined," the clannish system of Western Chou disintegrated. As the talk of "filial piety" at that time had lost its significance to the whole clan of the Western Chou Dynasty, the object of "filial piety" was therefore contracted to cover only one's parents and ancestors. In order to preserve the worn-out caste role and the relations between the superior and the inferior and different degrees of respectability and to step up mutual collusion and utilization, in addition to "filial piety," the aristocracy also put forward the concepts of "loyalty," "brotherly subordination," "faith," "forbearance" and "love of one's relatives."

Living in the last years of the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals, Confucius was confronted by a situation marked by the total collapse of the slavery system from the economic base to the superstructure. He stubbornly took the stand of the slave-owner class on the decline and vainly attempted to pull society back to the heyday of the slavery system. He tried his utmost to make use of the traditional ideology of the slave owners to carry out restoration activities, used the word "benevolence" to sum up and generalize all the moral concepts of the slave-owning aristocracy, and brought forward a set of moral and ideological system with "filial piety and brotherly subordination" as the foundation and "the rites of Chou" as criteria.

Confucius' confession that "to subdue one's self and return to propriety is perfect virtue" had revealed <u>in toto</u> the reactionary nature of "benevolence." It was not only the ideology for upholding the dictatorsip of the slave owners, but also the banner of restoration for the classes on the decline.

The history of the birth and development of the concept of "benevolence" tells us that what Confucius called "the benevolent ones love people" definitely did not mean the love of all people. It merely called on people to submit like slaves to the rule of the slave-owning aristocracy. In class society, "love" always has a class nature. "As for the so-called love of humanity, there has been no such all-inclusive love since humanity was divided into classes."

II

At the time of major social changes marked by supersession of the slavery system by the feudal system, for the sake of consolidating the dictatorship of the newly emerging landlord class and developing the feudal economy, the Legalists had mercilessly criticized "benevolence." They unambiguously declared that "benevolence....is inadequate for bringing

order to the empire!" ("Drawing Up Strategy" in Records of Lord Shang) This was the correct conclusion drawn through summing up the rich historical experience of that time. While criticizing and repudiating "benevolence," the Legalists at the same time gave tit for tat by putting forward their own moral concepts, namely the "benefit" and "strength" for the landlord class. This kind of antagonistic ideology to "benevolence" was the ideological and theoretical foundation of the "rule of law" and the policy of "farming and war."

The criticism and repudiation of "benevolence" by the Legalists of early Ch'in reflected the vigorous spiritual outlook of the revolutionaries in the form of the newly emerging landlord class. However, they had not perceived, nor could they perceive that whether "benevolence" was advocated or criticized and repudiated reflected the struggle between antagonistic classes in the ideological sphere. As the representatives of the exploiting classes, it was neither necessary nor possible for them to thoroughly wipe out this kind of old ideology of the slave-owner class.

With the danger of the restoration of the slavery system becoming a thing of the past and with the peasant class gradually growing strong and waging ever more violent struggle against the landlord class, the landlord class gradually lost its advanced character and transformed itself into the backward and the reactionary. The feudal economy was a self-supporting natural economy with the family as the production unit, and this enabled the clannish relations to be kept and developed. For the purpose of oppressing and exploiting the broad peasantry and consolidating its own rule, the landlord class also used the clannish system as a means to build and preserve its own systems of authority--political authority, clan authority, religious authority and the authority of the husband. These four kinds of authority "are the embodiment of the whole feudal-patriarchal system and ideology, and are the four thick ropes binding the Chinese people, particularly the peasants." In slavery society, the slave owners and the slaves could hardly belong to the same clan, but in feudal society, the landlords and the peasants could belong to the same clan. This characteristic made it easy for the feudal-patriarchal relations to cover up class relations. Therefore, after transformation, the moral concept of the slave-owner class in the form of "benevolence" became the ideology of the landlord class and the ideology that held the dominant position for a long time in the feudal society of China. The more the feudal society was on the decline, the more wildly the reactionary ruling classes advocated "benevolence." In their "eagerness to seek benevolence," they described it as "the source of all principles and the origin of all things" ("Sayings of Philosopher Chu" Vol. VI), and used it to push the reactionary political line of the Confucian school.

In the semi-colonial, semi-feudal old China, although the bourgeoisie also had criticized and repudiated the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, including "benevolence," yet as was pointed out by Chairman Mao in "On New Democracy," "because the Chinese bourgeoisie lacked strength and the world had already entered the era of imperialism, this bourgeois ideology was only able to last out a few rounds and was beaten back by

the reactionary alliance of the enslaving ideology of foreign imperialism and the 'back to the ancients' ideology of Chinese feudalism." The important content of this reactionary ideological alliance remained to be Confucius' "benevolence." The representative of the big landlords and the big bourgeoisie Chiang Kai-shek advocated that "the way to found a state" "is to take benevolence as the foundation" ("The Relationship of Philosophy and Education with the Youth"), and used this to resist the people's revolution and to carry out fascist dictatorship. For more than 2,000 years, Confucius "benevolence" all along played the role of upholding and restoring the dictatorship of the reactionary classes. In order to make revolution and move forward, we must deeply analyze and criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius with "benevolence" as the core and clearly discern their reactionary nature.

III

In the socialist period, Confucius' "benevolence" has become one of the ideological weapons of the reactionaries at home and abroad to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country. They attack us for "lack of benevolence" and clamor for replacing the dictatorship of the proletariat with a "benevolent government." There has never been any interruption in this kind of attack for more than twenty years.

The basic line of the Party for the whole historical period of socialism is the lifeblood of our Party and state. Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and their master social-imperialism all advocated "benevolence" precisely for the purpose of opposing the basic line of our Party, subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat and turning China into the colony of Soviet revisionism. The Soviet revisionists said, "The essence of benevolence is to show 'genuine sympathy' for others, that is, to acknowledge that other people are likewise people." ("Philosophical Encyclopaedia" Vol II, compiled by Constantinov) Liu Shao-ch'i vigorously publicized his experience in cultivation of benevolence and love and called on people to be a "good son, good husband, good elder brother and good friend." ("Self-Cultivation in Organization and Discipline") Lin Piao even more wildly advocated "virtue, benevolence and righteousness, loyalty and forbearance" and called for taking them as the fundamental principles of "human relations." He also frenziedly advocated that "filial piety is the most important of all virtues, and disobedience to one's parents is the worst of all sins" and that "the sovereign should be courteous to his ministers and the ministers should be loyal to their sovereign." What a "'genuine sympathy' for other people"! Could it be said that imperialism and social-imperialism have the least "genuine sympathy" for the people of other countries or that the landlords and capitalists have the least "genuine sympathy" for the workers and peasants? The landlord and bourgeois classes at all times dream of restoration and a change in political climate so that they could ride roughshod over the people once again. Could it be said that the proletariat should not oppress and exercise dictatorship over them but should be warm and gentle to them?

In frenziedly advocating Confucius' "benevolence," advocating "filial piety and brotherly subordination," "loyalty" "righteousness," etc., and disseminating the "theory of the dying out of class struggle," the chieftains of the opportunist line within the Party want people to forget that there are still acute class struggle and the two-line struggle in socialist society so that they could launch rabid attacks against the proletariat. The class enemies always make use of the old relations of father and son, relatives, clans and friends to preach benevolence, righteousness and virtue, to pull out from and fight their way in, to confuse the class front and to sow discord in and disintegrate the revolutionary ranks. Through advocating so-called "human sentiment," Lin Piao and company actually sought to use the hypocritical benevolence, righteousness and virtue of the bourgeoisie to oppose the dictatorship of the proletariat. They devised all ways and means to turn the revolutionary comradely relations into unprincipled relations for pulling and dragging one another and shielding one another, to turn the relations between the higher and lower levels in the revolutionary ranks into the feudal relations between the sovereign and his ministers, so as to make the broad masses and the cadres at the lower level "loyal" to them. The facts show that the "benevolence" publicized and extolled by the revisionists is precisely their tool for forming mountain strongholds and factions, for disrupting the unity of the Party and the people, and for restoring capitalism.

Revisionism also uses "benevolence" to sabotage the economic base of socialism. Lin Piao and company attacked the socialist system for "'enriching' the state and impoverishing the people." They also described what Mencius advertised as making "the common people free from hunger and old" ("Liang Hui Wang Part I" in Works of Mencius) for restoring the system of dividing land into nine squares as the "material content of benevolence." Flaunting the flagsigns of "benevolent government" and "concern for the well-being of the masses," they also tried their utmost to publicize and extol material incentives and money in command, to corrupt the masses with the concept of private ownership, to foster the spontaneous trend toward capitalism, to bring up new bourgeois elements, and to undermine the foundation of the socialist system of public ownership.

Marx pointed out that socialist society "is in every respect, economically, morally and intellectually, still stamped with the birth marks of the old society from whose womb it emerges." Chairman Mao pointed out, "Our country at present practices a commodity system, and the wage system is unequal too, there being the eight-grade wage system, etc. These can only be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Thus it would be quite easy for people like Lin Piao to push the capitalist system if they come to power." In socialist society, there are always some people who strive to uphold and extend the three major differences and the bourgeois right and to pass on this set of things to their children. Under such circumstances, "benevolence" not only has soil for existence but also plays the reactionary role of impeding the constant deepening of the socialist revolution and helping the landlord and bourgeois classes restore the old system. We must weed out the ideology of all exploiting classes, including "benevolence," make a radical rupture

with the traditional concept of private ownership, and realize the all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure, including all spheres of culture.

Lenin said, "Only the Marxist philosophy of materialism can show the proletariat the way to free themselves from spiritual enslavement." ("The Three Sources and Three Components of Marxism") The laboring people in history had used their own revolutionary struggle to violently criticize Confucius' "benevolence," but because they had not Marxism to guide them, they were unable to thoroughly destroy it. Today, with this sharp weapon of Marxism, we of the proletariat certainly can thoroughly settle accounts with it. We must learn well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, adhere to the basic line of the Party, persevere in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and carry the struggle for the criticism of revisionism and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius through to the end.

* * *

"Benevolent Government" Is Government for Suppressing the Laboring People

by

Chün Che (军 哲) of a certain PLA unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 15, 1975)

More than 2,000 years ago, Chinese society was in a historical period of major upheaval. The rule of the slave-owner class was daily on the decline, the slave rose in insurrection one after another, and the newly emerging landlord class also rose in struggle to seize power. Faced with the situation marked by "propriety lost and music ruined," the slave-owner class on the decline began to realize that its rule could no longer be upheld by merely relying on the reactionary "theory of heavenly mandate" preaching that "one cannot be a superior man without knowing the ordinances of heaven? because the slaves no longer had faith in it. The practice of struggle made the slaves realize that staging rebellion against the "Son of Heaven" and the "most eminent" was not only not punished by Heaven but was on the contrary rewarded. For the sake of upholding its tottering rule, the slave-owner class had no alternative but to concoct a new fallacy. "Benevolence" was brought forward by Confucius, the representative of the slave-owning aristocracy, on the basis of the interests of the slave-owner class at that time. He used "benevolence" to cover up the tyrannical rule of the slave-owner class and to fetter people ideologically, so as to make the laboring people rest content with the lot of the exploited and the oppressed without rising in revolt. Later, his disciple Mencius revised it and brought out the tattered banner of "benevolent government" which was used by the ruling classes of all ages as an ideological weapon for ruling and hoodwinking the people.

Historical experience tells us that the dictatorship of one class over another is a life-and-death struggle. Therein, there has never been any "benevolent government" to speak of. The reactionary ruling classes would never show any "benevolence and love" to the laboring people. Confucius candidly declared, "Propriety is not extended to the common people and penalty is not applied to high officials." When the interests of the reactionary rulers were in danger, they subjected the laboring people to sanguinary suppression and plunged the revolutionary people into a bloodbath.

According to the records in Tso Chuan, the slave owners of the Ch'i State were extremely brutal and the people could not live in peace. The people constantly rose in revolt and many people were punished by having their feet cut off. As a result, "sandals were cheap and artificial limbs were expensive." In Western Chou that abounded in so-called benevolence and righteousness, there were also these records: five slaves could only barter for one horse plus one bundle of silk. It could be seen how cheap the slaves were!

According to the records in the "Archives of the House of K'ung," in conformity with the will of their forefather who frowned upon the laboring people that "offended against their superiors and stirred up confusion," the descendants of Confucius worked in collusion with government offices at all levels to practice the sanguinary suppression of the insurgent peasants. In 1851, the House of K'ung sent a formal official communication to the Ministry of Finance donating 3,000 taels of silver to the Ch'ing government for the massacre of the T'aip'ing Army. In 1860 the House of K'ung secretly informed the Governor of Shantung of the uprising of the White Lotus Sect, and after the receipt of this information, the Governor of Shantung promptly sent troops to suppress the uprising. In the Ming and Ch'ing dnyasties alone, the House of K'ung had on many occasions worked in collusion with government offices to suppress large-scale peasant uprisings. Were these blood-stained facts not sufficient to show that their "benevolent government" and "rule of virtue" meant tyranny and massacre?

In modern times, Tseng Kuo-fan who proclaimed himself to be "one who knows benevolence" was actually the hangman responsible for the suppression of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo. The fighters of the T'ai-p'ing Army captured by him were all beheaded without exception, and some even "had their eyes gouged out or were dismembered" or "were used as sacrificial articles alive." In Nanking, he massacred the inhabitants of the city for three days and slaughtered over 100,000 members of the T'ai-p'ing Army. The Ch'inhuai River was crammed with corpses and the conflagration lasted seven days.

The merciless autocrat and public enemy Chiang Kai-shek claimed that "only those who could practice benevolence can be considered as human beings," but in the April 12 counter-revolutionary massacre alone, he slaughtered and murdered over one million communists and revolutionaries, and hysterically barked, "I would rather kill one thousand by mistake than to set free one by mistake." It could be seen from this that the "benevolent government" and "rule of virtue" publicized and extolled by the Confucianists and all reactionaries were entirely deceitful talks. As Mr. Lu Hsün had exposed, the whole history was "scrawled with the words 'benevolence, righteousness and virtue' on every page," but actually "the whole volume is written with the two words 'man-eating'."

The renegade and traitor Lin Piao also clamored that "those who depend on virtue prosper while those who depend on force perish." He reviled us as "those depending on force" and maliciously attacked the dictatorship of the proletariat as a "meat mincer," in a vain attempt to make us abandon the dictatorship of the proletariat so that those toppled landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists could mount the stage once again. Should this conspiracy of Lin Piao come to pass, millions of heads would roll in the sand, the wheel of history would be turned back, and the broad masses of the laboring people would have to undergo another round of suffering. We can never consent to this!

For more than two decades, the people of our country have won a series of victories. Under the leadership of the great leader Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee, by means of the state apparatus of the

dictatorship of the proletariat, they have gradually consolidated and developed the socialist system. Through repeated tests of strength with the enemies at home and abroad and especially after eight years of the great proletarian cultural revolution, they have smashed the two bourgeois headquarters of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, and the dictatorship of proletariat in China has never been so strong before. Chairman Mao points out, "Socialist society is a fairly long historical period. In this historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration." Therefore, concerning the strengthening of the dictatorship of the proletariat, "as far as the people who have won victory are concerned, this is like food and clothing which we cannot part with for a single moment. This is a very good thing, a magic weapon for our protection and a magic weapon for the family to pass on. This magic weapon can never be left unused until imperialism abroad and classes at home have been thoroughly and wholly wiped out." All reactionaries have reviled us as "those depending on force." This we admit without reserve as we of the proletariat intend to exercise dictatorship over the bourgeoisie. The dictatorship of the proletariat is the dictatorship of the majority over the minority and we are confident that we are in the right. On the other hand, the dictatorship of the exploiting classes is the dictatorship of the minority over the majority, and therefore they have to use deceit and so-called "benevolent government" to cover up the essence of their dictatorship.

In the historical period of socialism, the proletariat must constantly consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat. This is a summing up of our several decades of revolutionary experience. Only in this way can we carry the socialist revolution through to the end, gradually create conditions that make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist or to emerge again, and finally realize the great ideal--communism.

* * *

STUDY OF MAO TSETUNG'S MILITARY WRITINGS

The Pivotal Strategy Must Be Mobile Warfare

- comprehensions from studying the "Ten Great Principles of Operation"

by

Shih Li (史 理) of the Lanchow units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 27, 1975)

In his ten great principles of operation Chairman Mao points out, "Strive to wipe out the enemy through mobile warfare. At the same time, pay attention to the tactics of positional attack and capture enemy fortified points and cities." This principle has spelled out that the form of operation for our army must primarily be mobile warfare and expounded the dialectical relations between mobility and wiping out the enemy and between mobile warfare and positional warfare. This is an important principle of operation in the people's war as well as the traditional method of fighting for our army to defeat the enemy and win the battle.

What is called "mobile warfare" is, in popular term, "fight when you can win, move away when you cannot win." Throughout the long period of the revolutionary war in China, Chairman Mao has consistently emphasized that the principal form of operation for our army should be mobile warfare. This is dictated by the characteristics of the revolutionary war in China.

During the period of the Second Revolutionary Civil War and the early part of the War of Resistance against Japan and the Liberation War, one main feature of the revolutionary war in China was that the enemy was strong and we were weak and that the enemy was bigger and we were smaller. Although we had established some revolutionary base areas, we still had not in our hand nationwide political power. The size of our army was small and our weapons and equipment were very poor. Moreover, the enemy invariably drew on the help of imperialism, had more troops and stronger economic strength, and was in a favorable position because he possessed more advanced military technique and was in control of lines of communications and strategic centers. This kind of situation in which the enemy was strong and we were weak determined that our army could not employ the method of positional warfare or engage the enemy in a decisive battle under such disadvantageous conditions. To do so would be, as Chairman Mao had criticized, not the matching of treasures between two sea gods, but the matching of treasures between a beggar and a sea god, and this could only lead to our destruction by the enemy. Because of this, for the sake of preserving ourselves and wiping out the enemy, our army should adopt the form of operation called mobile warfare, avoid the blunt of the enemy's attack, maneuver the enemy into or out of a position, play our strong points against his weakness, keep on destroying his effective strength, gradually build ourselves up and finally wipe out the enemy.

Meanwhile, because the war we waged was a revolutionary people's war, this kind of warfare supplied our army with ample conditions for waging well mobile warfare. This was due to the strong leadership of the CCP, the guidance of Chairman Mao's political line and military line, the active support of the broad masses of people and their enthusiastic participation in the army and the war, the political superiority unique to the people's army, the effective cooperation of the local armed forces and militiamen, the assistance of the international revolutionary forces, and in addition the vastness of our country that provided us room to fall back on.

Chairman Mao says, "The pivotal strategy must be mobile warfare." As far as military strength is concerned, the fact that the enemy is strong and we are weak has been in objective existence for a long time in the revolutionary war in China. However, this situation of the enemy's strength and our weakness can be transformed under given conditions. Only by seeing the possibility of this kind of transformation can we establish firm confidence in seizing superiority and initiative and winning the war. However, superiority and initiative are not ready made things. They will not appear by themselves but have to be won with efforts, and this calls for correct politics and subjective efforts. The outstanding features and merits of mobile warfare lie in its ability to bring into full play the art of directing warfare and the subjective dynamic role of the broad masses of commanders and fighters, bring superiority and initiative to us in many parts and bring inferiority and passivity to the enemy in many parts, thus enabling us to gobble up the enemy one by one. The accumulation of these victories in the parts will enable us to ultimately seize superiority and initiative in the whole, fundamentally transform the balance of strength between the enemy and ourselves, and finally bring about the transformation of the whole situation.

The practice of mobile warfare helps us concentrate a superior force, bring about a position affording initiative in the parts and encircle and annihilate completely the enemy. In mobile warfare, the main force of our army, under the cover of the masses of the people and with the active cooperation of guerrilla bands, is able to maintain a high degree of mobility on extensive battlefields, make swift advances and withdrawals to the left or the right, swiftly concentrate or disperse our troops, seize favorable opportunities for battle, suddenly encircle the enemy, make bold thrusts to cut up the enemy forces, pit several units against one enemy unit, and attack one enemy division with several divisions and 10,000 enemy troops with several ten thousand men. In this way, we are able to have superiority and take the initiative in this part, turn the situation into one in which we are big and the enemy is small, we are strong and the enemy is weak, we are on the offensive and the enemy on the defensive and we are in a position affording initiative while the enemy is thrown into a passive position. With other conditions added we really can wipe out this part of enemy with confidence. With victory won in one battle, we can turn toward the others and annihilate them one by one. By means of fighting battles of annihilation and attacking weaker forces with stronger forces in the parts, the balance of strength between the

enemy and ourselves, changes that are favorable to us but unfavorable to the enemy are abound to arise, and we are able to gradually turn the superiority in the parts into superiority in the whole situation.

At the start of the Liberation War, the Kuomintang had an army of 4,300,000 men whereas we only had an army of 1,200,000 men. Under this condition, based on the strategic policy and principles of operation formulated by Chairman Mao, our army adopted the methods of concentrating superior forces and fighting battles of annihilation and mobile battles to annihilate large numbers of enemy. Within slightly more than a year's time, our army turned gradually from the strategic defense to strategic offense until complete victory was won in the Liberation War.

The practice of mobile warfare helps maneuver the enemy into our trap, thus causing him to lose the initiative and placing him on the defensive everywhere. There are many methods for maneuvering the enemy into a position, for example, luring the enemy in deep, making a noise in the east while attacking in the west, besieging a city and attacking the enemy reinforcements, fighting wear-and-tear battles and advancing when the enemy advances, etc. By practicing mobile warfare, our army can advance and withdraw with great strides, force the enemy forces to part with their fortifications, lines of communications and positions to engage us in battle, and make them tired and hungry from running around. In this way, we can "wear the enemy down to complete exhaustion and then wipe him out." An enemy on the move is always not on the alert or in a state of preparedness. His forces are, comparatively speaking, scattered, and he is less familiar with the topography. His troops and weapons are not easy to use and his superiority in technique and equipment could not be effectively brought into play. It is difficult for him to put up organized resistance, and because of this, he is more vulnerable. Maneuvering the enemy out into the open made it easier for our local army corps, militiamen and guerrilla bands to wage guerrilla warfare, demolition warfare, mine warfare, tunnel warfare and sparrow warfare on an extensive scale and to attack the enemy vigorously. In mobile warfare, our army is supported by the masses of the people. It can keep the enemy in the dark, and deceive him with false information. The enemy is deaf and blind, and has no means of knowing when or where our army would strike. Our army is able to take advantage of the mistakes of the enemy, catch him off guard, take him by surprise and fight a battle of quick decision.

The "three major victories in three campaigns" at Northern Shensi during the Liberation War were lively examples. In March 1947, Chiang Kai-shek amassed an army of 230,000 men in a vain attempt to swallow up the border region of Shensi-Kansu-Liaoning where the CCP Central Committee was situated. Our Northwest Field Army had only slightly over 20,000 men, and under the personal command of Chairman Mao, they waged mobile warfare and adopted the wear-and-tear tactic. Our army first used a small force to lure the main force of the enemy northward to Ansai, and by concentrating a superior force and setting an ambush, annihilated the enemy's 31st battalion at Ch'inghuapien. Next, the main force of the enemy was drawn westward, and we placed our main force in the east, waited for an opportunity, and annihilated

the enemy's 135th battalion at Yangmaho. After that, the enemy was again lured northward, and our main force took advantage of the opportunity to capture P'anlung. In altogether 40 days, we destroyed more than 14,000 enemy troops, dealt a heavy blow to the hauteur of the enemy, and smashed his wild plan, thus laying down a solid foundation for scoring even greater victories in the future.

The practice of mobile warfare also can keep our army away from disadvantageous positions at all times and effectively preserve our forces until the time is ripe for destroying the enemy. Chairman Mao points out, "Whenever we are forced into a disadvantageous position which fundamentally endangers the preservation of our forces, we should have the courage to retreat, so as to preserve our forces and hit the enemy when new opportunities arise." Our advocation of mobile warfare is for the sake of avoiding battle under disadvantageous conditions and seeking advantageous conditions for battle. What are called advantageous conditions mean a friendly local population, favorable terrains for battle, the concentration of our army's main force and the vulnerability of the enemy. The correct practice of mobile warfare calls for integrating mobility with attack by keeping the eyes on attack, and integrating "running away" with "fighting" by keeping the foothold on "fighting." Only in this way can we achieve the objective of preserving ourselves and wiping out the enemy.

Although the basic form of operation we advocate is mobile warfare, we do not reject necessary and possible positional warfare. While stressing mobile warfare, Chairman Mao has at the same time also pointed out the necessity of paying attention to the tactic of attacking positions and capturing enemy fortifications and cities. Because of this, mobile warfare must be supplemented and coordinated with positional warfare. At the stage of strategic counter-offensive, positional warfare is manifestly more important for annihilating the enemy entrenched behind strong defenses, capturing important cities and winning final victory in war.

During the revolutionary war in China, whether mobile warfare or positional warfare should play the leading role had always been manifested by the struggle between the two military lines on the form of operations. The renegade and traitor Lin Piao consistently opposed the waging of mobile warfare, and actively called for "pitting fortress against fortress," making "short swift thrusts," fighting "non-mobile battles" with "dignified formation," and engaging the enemy in tests of strength and attrition. He also nonsensically said that "we do not wage mobile warfare and fight only non-mobile battles" and that "waging positional warfare" is "more profitable than waging mobile warfare." Lin Piao tried his utmost to oppose the waging of mobile warfare and advocated fighting "non-mobile battles" to meet the need of the enemy. This manifested his fear of the enemy as if he were a tiger and his opportunism based on passive avoidance of fighting in the form of operation. In the struggle to criticize in depth Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, we

certainly must study seriously Chairman Mao's military writings, deeply comprehend his strategic and tactical thought on the people's war and his policy of mobile warfare, and unremittingly raise our consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's military line.

* * *

Strategically "Pit One Against Ten" and Tactically "Pit Ten Against One"

by

Shen Lien-ch'eng (沈连成) of the Nanking units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 27, 1975)

In the article "Problems of Strategy in China's Revolutionary War" Chairman Mao points out, "Our strategy is 'pit one against ten' and our tactics are 'pit ten against one' -- this is one of our fundamental principles for gaining mastery over the enemy." This means on the whole and strategically, we must win over a bigger and stronger force with a smaller and weaker force. In the parts or in campaigns and battles, we must win over a smaller and weaker force with a bigger and stronger force. This is an embodiment of Chairman Mao's great thinking of despising all our enemies strategically but taking them all seriously tactically.

The strategy of "pitting one against ten" and the tactic of "pitting ten against one" are founded on dialectical materialism. Imperialism and all reactionaries have a dual nature -- they are real tigers and paper tigers at the same time. Seen in the long-run and viewed from their essence, they are paper tigers. Because they represent the interests of the moribund classes on the decline, and the wars they wage are unjust and against the people, they are bound to court strong opposition from the people, and are therefore doomed to failure. However, what we represent are the interests of the most advanced class, and the wars we wage are just and progressive. We are bound to receive help and support from the people, and therefore emerge victorious in the end. Because of this, we are able to "pit one against ten" strategically and win over a bigger force with a smaller force.

In 1946, when the Kuomintang reactionaries tore up the ceasefire agreement, invaded and seized such places as Szup'ing and Ch'angch'un in the Northeast and launched large-scale attacks against us in East China and North China, Chairman Mao pointed out, "We live plainly and work hard, we take care of the needs of both the army and the people; this is the very opposite of the situation in Chiang Kai-shek's areas, where those on the top are corrupt and degenerate, while the people under them are destitute. Under these circumstances, we shall surely be victorious." The facts have borne out this peerless wisdom of Chairman Mao.

On the other hand, imperialism and all reactionaries also have certain power, and they are real tigers capable of eating people. For quite long a period in the history of Chinese revolution, the enemy occupied many important cities and large tracts of territory and was in command of an army several million strong. He also had the support of imperialism and his army was better equipped and stronger than ours. Because of this, we must in campaigns and battles "pit ten against one" so as to win over a smaller and weaker force with a bigger and stronger force.

The strategy of "pitting one against ten" and the tactic of "pitting ten against one" stand for dialectical unity. Only by despising the enemy strategically would we dare to swallow up the enemy in campaigns and battles, and only by taking him seriously tactically and persevering in "pitting ten against one" could we bring about the objective of "pitting one against ten" strategically. Because of this, the strength and weakness of the two sides at war are not rigid and changeless, but will under given conditions, transform themselves into their opposite. In the tactic of "pitting ten against one," by concentrating in each battle a force several times larger than the enemy's and wiping out one battalion today and a division tomorrow, we can gradually change, with the passing of time, the balance of strength between the enemy and ourselves, change the situation in which the enemy is strong and we are weak strategically into one in which we are strong and the enemy is weak strategically, and hence completely defeat the enemy and win victory in the whole war.

The bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao actively opposed Chairman Mao's great thinking of despising all our enemies strategically but taking them all seriously tactically. He always over-rated the strength of the enemy and under-rated the strength of the people strategically and voiced pessimism and despair for the future of the revolution. In the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, he dared not fight a strategically decisive battle against the Kuomintang reactionaries. The "six tactical principles" peddled by Lin Piao tactically advocated dispersing the forces, pushing forward evenly on one front and fighting battles for routing the enemy in opposition to Chairman Mao's principle of "pitting ten against one" tactically and concentrating superior forces for fighting battles of annihilation, thus fully exposing his repulsive feature as a Right-opportunist.

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO'S MILITARY LINE

The Devilish Trick for Pulling Off a Monumental Hoax

by

Sha Ch'ing (沙晴)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 27, 1975)

The political swindlers who have wormed their way into the revolutionary ranks are mostly in the habit of playing this trick of "raising the banner of another to peddle their own ware." Lin Piao, this conspirator who was afraid of sunlight, always hid himself in a dark room behind shuttered windows to carefully "study" the counter-revolutionary double-dealing tactics of his "predecessors." This kind of monumental hoax had really been rehearsed to perfection by Lin Piao.

Let us take this "tactic of one spot, two sides" for example. This could truly be said to be the pure and undiluted tactic of fighting battles for routing the enemy that was out and out opposed to fighting battles of annihilation. However, when peddling this kind of merchandise Lin Piao frequently flaunted the banner of fighting "battles of annihilation." He said, "The tactic of one spot, two sides is a kind of tactic for fighting battles of annihilation" and a battle fought according to it "can truly realize the operational demand for wiping out the enemy if ever put into practice." According to his version, "the tactic of one spot two sides" could better insure the proper fighting of "battles for annihilation" than all other genuine tactics for wiping out the enemy.

Why was it necessary for the renegade and traitor to flaunt the banner of fighting "battles of annihilation" to peddle his trash for fighting battles for routing the enemy? The reason could be easily understood when explained, because, "concentrating a superior force for a battle of annihilation" is the core of the ten great principles of operation of Chairman Mao, a magic weapon for our army to defeat the enemy and win victory in battle that has been tested in the practice of thousands of battles, and the traditional method of fighting deeply supported by the broad masses of commanders and fighters. If Lin Piao tried openly to oppose fighting battles of annihilation and peddle his tactic of fighting battles for routing the enemy, not only would he not be able to sell his ware, but he would also be instantly seen through by the revolutionary people. That was why he had no other alternative but to flaunt the banner of fighting "battles of annihilation" to peddle his own trash.

With the political awareness of the people raised, it became increasingly more difficult for Lin Piao to smuggle his contrabands, and he therefore had to use assorted banners of different colors. On the

eve of the 2nd plenum of the 9th Party Central Committee, when he and his sworn confederates peddled the "six tactical principles," besides flaunting the banner of fighting "battles of annihilation," they also used such eye-catching phrases as "science of war," "military science," "remarkable genius" and "outstanding achievements." Like the capitalists who changed their trademarks when their merchandise was not selling well, the more Lin Piao changed his trademarks, the more it became evident that no one was interested in his set of goods.

The things written on his banner and the contrabands he smuggled were after all opposed to one another. Consequently, Lin Piao on the one hand flaunted the banner of other people, and on the other hand he devised means to destroy this banner. This gave rise to the Bukharin type of despicable performance. After nodding his head and bowing to Marxism, he again barked like a puppy at Marxism. Immediately after Lin Piao cried that our army "can only fight battles of annihilation" he followed this up saying that "fighting battles of annihilation calls first of all for the concentration of superior forces, and the concentration of superior forces is limited not only by the balance of forces, but also by technical and organizational standards"and "because of such limitations, our army cannot" fight "battles of annihilation." However, in spite of his arguments, Lin Piao still could not roundly explain what he said. His self-contradiction in the end exposed his counter-revolutionary double-dealing features.

When truth is one foot high, evil will be ten feet tall. Following the deepening of the class struggle, the enemies who have wormed their way into the revolutionary ranks have grown more and more crafty, but the revolutionaries have at the same time also unremittingly raised their ability to distinguish between genuine and sham Marxism in the struggle. In this way, the revisionism practiced by swindlers of the Lin Piao type can easily be recognized by the masses of the people.

* * *

GENERAL PRINCIPLE FOR NATIONAL ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

Hung-ch'i Journal Article on China's General Principle for National Economic Development

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 25, 1975)

the "red flag" journal carries in its latest issue a signed article dealing with the significance of the general principle of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" formulated by chairman mao for the development of china's national economy.

under this policy, the article says, the correct handling of relations between agriculture, light industry and heavy industry is a fundamental question in socialist extended reproduction that has a bearing on china's path to industrialization; it is of much importance to consolidating and developing the socialist economic base, cementing the worker-peasant alliance and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the article, entitled "implement the policy of taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor", points out that there are two different ways to develop the national economy: one is to place heavy industry in opposition to light industry and agriculture, seeing only what heavy industry can do for agriculture and light industry and not seeing what agriculture and light industry can do for heavy industry. as heavy industry is stressed in a lopsided way to the neglect of the state of agriculture, industry does not rest on a solid basis and heavy industry cannot be run with real success. from a long-term point of view, this practice will actually result in a slower and poorer development of heavy industry. the other way is to develop heavy industry by gearing it to agriculture and by developing agriculture and light industry to a fuller extent. provided with a solid basis, heavy industry will develop faster and better. chairman mao says: "... the entire national economy will benefit if we can achieve an even greater growth in our agriculture and thus induce a correspondingly greater development of light industry. as agriculture and light industry develop, heavy industry, assured of its market and funds, will grow faster. hence what may seem to be as lower pace of industrialization will actually not be so slow, and indeed may even be faster."

to support agriculture and the development of the national economy as a whole and build china sooner into a powerful modern socialist industrial country, it is undoubtedly necessary to grasp well steel, coal and other industries, i.e., "the production of

means of production as means of production" and accelerate the development of heavy industry. but, according to the principle of reproduction, heavy industry produces mainly the means of production while agriculture and light industry produce mainly the means of consumption, and the two departments are interdependent and neither can develop by itself. production cannot be separated from consumption. in the final analysis, the development of heavy industry depends on the development of agriculture and light industry.

the article says: we put agriculture first in our national economic arrangements because that is the foundation of the national economy. to this day, most of the raw materials, manpower and funds we need for expanding production in light industry come from agriculture, and much of those for expanding production in heavy industry come from the same source. agriculture provides a market for both heavy and light industry. chairman mao pointed out in 1957: "... it is not yet so clearly understood that agriculture provides heavy industry with an important market. this fact, however, will be more readily appreciated as gradual progress in the technical improvement and modernization of agriculture calls for more and more machinery, fertilizer, water conservancy and electric power projects and transport facilities for the farms, as well as fuel and building materials for the rural consumers." china's rural areas constitute a most extensive market and offer a rare advantage to industrial development. a developed agriculture will provide a wide arena for industrial growth. the history of our national economic development in the past 20 years and more shows that a good year in agriculture speeds up development in industry and the whole national economy and a poor one slows it down in the same year or the following year.

arranging the national economy in the order of priorities of agriculture, light industry, heavy industry does not mean agriculture and light industry receiving the largest shares in the allocation of funds and materials. it means meeting the needs of agriculture and light industry first and foremost and arranging for heavy industry on the basis of the state of agriculture and light industry. in actual effect, heavy industry will still receive a larger share of funds and materials than agriculture and light industry, for it is the manufacturer of the means of production and the supplier of equipment for agriculture and light industry. in the circumstances of extended reproduction, it is an objective law that priority is given to development of the department producing the means of production. taking industry as the leading factor means primarily taking heavy industry as the leading factor. heavy industry provides tremendous material strength for arming agriculture with modern equipment, enhancing the might of socialist

collective economy and building new socialist villages for a radical transformation of the economy of small holders and a complete change of the backward state in the countryside. to develop farm production, we must first of all rely on the masses and adhere to the orientation and road of socialism, and, at the same time, must carry out the technical transformation of agriculture. "the fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization." and it is impossible for agriculture to be mechanized without industry supplying it with a steady stream of modern equipment, fertilizer and other products.

the point is borne out by the remarkable industrial and agricultural progress in the three neighbouring provinces of hopei, shantung and honan since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966. the three provinces have devoted real effort first of all to agriculture and industries serving agriculture. when agriculture and industries serving agriculture went up, industry as a whole went up too. the three provinces used to have a weak industrial basis. now they have built sizable iron and steel, machine-building and coal industries. almost every county in these provinces has its own chemical fertilizer and farm machinery plants and cement works. the present output of diesel engines, tractors and lorries is from several to dozens of times greater than that before the cultural revolution.

explaining the political significance of taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor, the article says: whether the relations between agriculture, light industry and heavy industry are handled properly will, in addition to determining the rate of national economic development to a great measure, influence the relations between the two major labouring classes, the working class and the peasantry, and between town and country, and will have a bearing on the consolidation of the worker-peasant alliance and the dictatorship of the proletariat.

in socialist society, there still exist differences between workers and peasants, between town and country. before these differences are eliminated, bourgeois right cannot be abolished, and there is still soil that engenders bourgeois elements. particularly, the peasants cannot free themselves from the force of habit of small producers all at once. lenin said: "small production engenders capitalism and the bourgeoisie continuously, daily, hourly, spontaneously, and on a mass scale." at the present stage, bourgeois right and the three major differences cannot be abolished altogether, but they should and must be restricted. to narrow the differences between workers and peasants and between town and country, we must devote much attention to the countryside, to the peasants, and to the development of agriculture.

STRUGGLE AGAINST BOURGEOIS RIGHT

Veteran Chinese Communist Explains Struggle
Against Bourgeois Right

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 25, 1975)

true communists
do not want honours; we break with the idea of bourgeois right so as to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

this was stated in a kuangming daily article by fang ho-ming who recalls his life since joining the chinese revolutionary struggle in the early 1930's.

"i am now in my sixties," he writes. "in the past 40 years in the revolutionary ranks, i have been transferred from one post to another more than a dozen times. sometime i was in a leading position, sometime part of the rank and file. it is only natural for the party to send people where the revolution needs them. communists respond to the party's call and do what helps the revolution.

"during the war of resistance against japan, i was appointed company commander and later battalion commander. after the nation-wide victory, i went back home to contribute my part to building new socialist village, not with war trophies but in the coarse clothing the people's liberation army men wore. i became a peasant. someone who remembered how kuomintang officers feathered their nests, shook his head and asked whether i had made 'mistakes'.

"but the party organization said to me: 'you were an officer for many years. now you will be an ordinary peasant. will you be as fearless in challenging old habits as you were on the battle field?'

"i was happy that the masses could understand the essence of the bourgeois idea that holding a high post means you've made it, otherwise, you're a nobody.

"the exploiting classes expect anyone who leaves home to work in another place to come back rich and important to bring honour to his ancestors. the exploiting classes always claim that officials are the elite and the common people are lowly and that the highest is superior to the lowest. that's one way they try to corrupt the working people and maintain their rule.

"for us communists, serving the people as officials or as rank and file means serving the revolution. such is the character of our class and the goal of our revolution.

"chairman mao teaches us that every communist party member should be the first to bear hardships, the last to enjoy comfort and always work hard. how can one make revolution if he is not willing to bear hardships? if this is your firm conviction, high position or superior conditions will not make you self-indulgent or pleasure seeking.

"of course life in the countryside has been improving since liberation, but it is still hard. i sometimes think back to the maltreatment i suffered in the old society, and the hardships we endured during the long march. when i returned home after demobilization, the land reform had not yet started. we had no farm tools. so i spent some of my demobilization pay to get some and started farming. life was pretty hard then, but how different from the bitterness of the old society. we working people have become masters of the country and conditions for production keep improving all the time; our life gets better all the time.

"i have been working in mud and muck for more than twenty years in the countryside. it is true that no sweetness without sweat. the worst dry spell in history hit us in 1972. we stayed at the irrigation canals day and night and did everything in our power to get water to combat the drought. those were hard days. but when the harvest was in that autumn, our abacus showed us that grain output topped the target set for the area in the national program for agricultural development. when we delivered our tax grain in carts and on shoulder poles, you can imagine our hearts were as sweet as honey.

"i was party secretary as well as director of an agricultural co-operative in 1958. when another advanced co-operative and ours merged into a production brigade under a people's commune, some people suggested me secretary of the brigade party branch. but i suggested that the comrades think of the great cause of revolution a bit more and give the post to a young comrade to help him mature more quickly. as for myself, i would do all i could in any job. the leadership approved my suggestion.

"when i held a rifle, i was a revolutionary soldier; when i wielded a hoe, i was an ordinary peasant in the village. but soldier or peasant, i am first of all a communist. i remember what a political instructor told me when i joined the party: 'the revolution does not end with a battle.' whether i fight here or there, the fight itself never stops.

"some people say that i should bow to my advanced age. but i think a revolutionary should always be

'young', and by 'young', we mean 'full of militant youth'. chairman mao teaches us: 'we should maintain the same vigour, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war, and carry on our revolutionary work to the end.' i ask myself how much can i still do for the revolution. so long as i am not ill and confined to bed, i do whatever job comes my way.

"when i joined the red army in early years, i pledged to 'fight resolutely to the end for the success of the revolution'. we are still far from the great goal of communism, so i must never relax my effort to study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and grasp the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat so that i can always advance along chairman mao's revolutionary line toward our great goal of communism."

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

Northwest China Province Changes Industrial Backwardness

(NCNA-English Sining, Mar. 25, 1975)

a fairly comprehensive local industry has grown up in once industrially backward chinghai province in northwest china. it covers metallurgy, power, fuel, chemicals, machinery, building materials, lumbering, textiles, and paper making.

sining, the provincial capital which used to have only eight handicraft workshops, is a rising industrial city. the tsaidam basin is being built into an industrial base. small enterprises mushroom in pastoral and farming areas.

pastoral areas account for over 95 percent of the province inhabited by tibetan, han, hui, mongolian, tu, sala, kazakh and other nationalities. before liberation, people engaged in livestock breeding almost as a monoculture and had little means to process locally produced wool and sheep skins. as in other parts of semi-colonial china, the rich mineral resources lay unexplored in the province with an area of 721,000 sq. kilometres. the 15 industrial establishments the people's government took over from the reactionary

kuomintang regime were mostly flour mills. the only colliery was so backward that the miners had to work the coal with picks and lift it to the surface by hand-operated windlasses.

the past quarter of a century has seen great changes. the 1974 industrial output value was 46 times that of 1949, the year of liberation. the proportion of heavy industry to light industry stands at 2:1 in terms of output value. industrial products include rolled steel, pig iron, coal, petroleum, chemicals, machinery, power equipment, motor vehicles, building materials, salt, knitwear, cotton piece goods and woolen fabrics. apart from meeting local needs, many of these are supplied to other parts of the country.

these changes show the correctness of the principle of self-reliance put forward by chairman mao.

under the leadership of the chinese communist party and the people's government, the people of the various nationalities in chinghai province have self-reliantly developed local industry by opening up natural resources, accumulating funds, building equipment and training technical personnel. they expanded light and heavy industries on the basis of developing agriculture and animal husbandry. the output value of those light industries that draw raw materials from agriculture, animal husbandry and sideline production accounts for 73.6 percent of the total value of light industrial output.

there have been some twists and turns in the course of chinghai's industrial development. under the influence of liu shao-chi's revisionist line, some cadres once placed blind faith in foreign experts. for a time, petroleum production in the oil-rich tsaidam basin made little progress because some foreign experts asserted that the oilfield "had no future". during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers, technicians and cadres roundly criticized liu shao-chi's revisionist line and reexamined the oilfield from the marxist materialist-dialectical standpoint. they developed new methods of oil prospecting and mining suited to local conditions and consequently transformed the old pools and opened up new ones. the area with confirmed oil deposits is now over four times that before the cultural revolution. they said: practical experience has taught us that, to develop industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results, we must persistently carry out the policy of independence and self-reliance. we must learn from the good experience of other countries conscientiously and be sure to study their bad experience too, so as to draw lessons from it.

the province encourages the prefectures, counties and people's communes to run small industries. surveys made at the end of 1974 place the number of such small enterprises at 470 with a total annual output value of more than 100 million yuan. geared to local needs, they are mainly plants making farm and animal husbandry machinery, chemical fertilizer and cement, coal mines and hydro-electric power stations. such enterprises require only small investments and simple equipment, take a short time to be completed and help train a technical force. making use of local resources and meeting the needs in local agricultural and animal husbandry production, they supplement large and medium-sized enterprises.

the central people's government shows special consideration for minority nationality areas with a less developed economy. apart from setting up large enterprises there, it sends in technicians and equipment to help with the building of local industry. this has promoted the development of chinghai's local industry as a whole.

Industry Develops Rapidly in Hilly Western Fukien Province

(NCNA-English Foochow, Mar. 26, 1975)

the mountainous western part of fukien province is steadily developing industry on the basis of its iron and coal resources and abundant water power. it now has more than 400 factories, mines, or other enterprises as against only rare handicraft workshops before liberation.

total output value of industry in 1974 was over two times more than in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began.

state geological prospecting teams in cooperation with local people found many mineral deposits in 1958, the year of the big leap forward, and iron and non-ferrous metal mines were opened here by the state. iron and steel plants were put up. every county today has an iron smelting plant and some people's communes have small iron smelting works.

three pairs of shafts in the yungting coal mine give an annual capacity of 540,000 tons of coal and most of the extraction is mechanized. many people's communes and production brigades run small coal mines, totalling more than 160. water resources in the hilly areas were utilized. reservoirs and hydro-electric

power stations built in valleys supply electricity for industry in the south-western part of the province. rural people's communes have put up over 700 small hydro-electric power stations. they use small rivers, mountain streams and water falls. most production brigades in the area have electricity.

there are now 15 state-run agricultural machinery plants and over 90 per cent of the people's communes can do repairs and machine maintenance work. machinery for processing farm products is produced.

progress has been made in forestry and paper-making. many works have been set up to make chemical fertilizer, cement and pesticides as well as textile mills and other consumer industries.

Industrial News in Brief

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 26, 1975)

industrial news in brief

shanghai shipbuilding industry makes new progress

on top of overfulfilling last year's state production plan, shanghai's shipbuilding industry reported a 14 per cent increase in output value in the first two months of this year over the same 1974 period.

the industry's economic targets last year all reached record highs. twelve 10,000-ton class ocean-going freighters and passenger-cargo vessels were built. shanghai shipbuilders have worked with added enthusiasm since the beginning of this year. in a little over two months, the hutung shipyard completed the installation of the marine equipment and the fitting of the interior of the 25,000-ton "hsuchou" cargo ship launched at the end of last year. the ship put to sea on a trial voyage early this month ahead of schedule.

electronics technique widely adopted in east china prefecture

electronics technique is now widely in use in yangchou prefecture of east china's kiangsu province, which literally had no modern industry more than 20 years ago. a total of 71 kinds of electronics devices and equipment made by the prefecture's 50 factories have

been popularized in the industrial, agricultural, commercial, posts and telecommunications, transport, medical and cultural departments.

workers of the taichou fluorescent lamp factory recently turned out more than 50,000 black light lamps, of semi-conductor and photo-electric types, for eliminating pests. these lamps not only met the local needs but were also shipped out to other provinces.

first glass fibre reinforced plastic plant in south china autonomous region

the yishan glass fibre reinforced plastic plant, the first modern one in south china's kwangsi chuang autonomous region, was established at the end of last year. the whole plant, from equipment to technology, was designed and made by china herself. since it went into operation, all machines have been working smoothly and the quality of its products is up to standard.

apart from making glass fibre reinforced plastic and other goods, the plant is turning out quantities of polyvinyl chloride sheets and tapes and sheets for making ducts. it also uses glass fibre reinforced plastic to make a wide variety of acid- and soda-resistant containers, oil tanks, laminated insulating sheets and tubes and other appliances.

POTTERY ART WORKS

South China Pottery Art Works Shown in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 25, 1975)

socialist themes are presented in many of the 600 pottery works from famed shihwan near kwangchow at a recent show at the chinese art gallery in peking.

designers and potters at the 700-year-old pottery centre have made a dozen new colour glazes in the past few years, including wine red, eggplant purple, green and violet, as well as high-fired crystallized glazes that flow in the form of blossoming plum blossoms, chrysanthemums or snowflakes or ripples.

the exhibits show successful application of chairman mao's teachings: "all our literature and art are for the masses of the people, and in the first place for the workers, peasants and soldiers" and "weeding through the old to bring forth the new."

two pottery sculptures reflecting the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius were "rebel leader liuhsia chih denounces confucius" and "hung hsiu-chuan fights against worship of confucius" (hung hsiu-chuan was leader of the taiping revolution in the mid-19th century -- tr.)

pottery sculptures portraying advances in socialist construction are illustrated by "conducting water uphill", a sculptured group of peasants rejoicing to see water gushing from pipes at hillside fields. it is a work by six designers and craftsmen who went to live and work in a rocky village. the commune peasants transformed their arid hills after the example of the national pace-setting tachai brigade.

other sculptures on socialist themes include "the spirit of tachai brigade spreads all over china", a tai nationality woman barefoot doctor "trying acupuncture on herself", "young woman tractor driver", and "tiny ball conveys friendship" showing chinese table-tennis players chatting with friends of other countries at the asia-africa-latin america friendship invitational tournament in 1973.

"ancient silk road", showing a chinese imperial envoy on a camel, represents a historical theme of chinese friendly contact with other countries as early as 2,000 years ago.

scenes from "taking tiger mountain by strategy", a model modern peking opera, and "the white-haired girl", a revolutionary ballet on contemporary theme, are depicted in a series of sculptures that have an ivory bisque that suggests the fluid ballet.

SPRING FARMING

Spring Farming Gains Momentum in Kwangtung

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Mar. 26, 1975)

commune peasants and state farm workers in the south china province of kwangtung are busy transplanting early rice shoots as spring sets in.

the sub-tropical province is one of china's leading grain producers. over the past two years, it has expanded the area where two crops of rice plus one of winter wheat are grown in a year. the current spring farming follows a good harvest of wheat after which people turned the plots into paddies.

more than 14 million people had turned out to improve farmland after last year's autumn harvest. in the spirit of self-reliance and hard work, they transformed nearly one million hectares of land, or a third of the early rice acreage, in three months. more fertilizer was collected for this year's spring farming than in any previous year.

studying chairman mao's instruction concerning theory, the province's rural cadres are displaying a greater initiative in working as ordinary peasants alongside the masses. in many counties and people's communes, only a few leading cadres stay in the offices to handle day-to-day work, and the majority are directing spring farming right in the fields.

while growing early rice, many communes in kwangtung are expanding the acreage under sugar-cane, beans and other crops on the principle of "taking grain as the key link and ensuring an all-round development."

BOTANY

"Illustrations of Chinese Higher Plants" Completed

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 26, 1975)

research workers of the peking institute of botany under the chinese academy of sciences have completed the "illustrations of chinese higher plants" after working tens years in cooperation with organizations concerned. the first three volumes of this five-volume work are on sale.

higher plants include mosses, ferns, trees, shrubs, grasses, weeds and aquatic plants.

more than 8,300 common and useful plants are dealt with in this work which gives a picture and a brief description of the special features of each plant. written in simple language and easy for workers, peasants and soldiers to master, it is a popular reference book needed for the teaching and scientific research of botany and industrial and agricultural production.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, scientists of this institute went to take part in the mass drive to gather medicinal herbs. they climbed hills with workers, peasants and soldiers to collect such herbs and make a general survey of plants and visited old peasant-practitioners and barefoot doctors. they tried to sum up the peasants' abundant experience on how to make use of the plant resources of the country.

groups of leading cadres, workers, peasants, soldiers and scientists have edited handbooks on medicinal herbs in many places to popularize the knowledge of the classification of plants. they found out that the workers, peasants and soldiers urgently needed reference books in tapping plant resources. the "illustrations" will help identify various kinds of plants and understand the relations between plants and their environment such as temperature, moisture, soil and water, their distribution and uses.

pooling mass wisdom, the research institute has cooperated with 17 units of scientific research, production and teaching. after finishing the manuscript, the scientists sent several hundred copies to would-be readers and went to canvass opinions among workers, peasants and soldiers at discussions and assimilate their rational proposals.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFRICA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets African Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 26, 1975)

chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here today with oliver tambo, president of the african national congress of south africa, and mfanafuthi makatini, representative of the congress in algeria who is accompanying the president on his visit to china.

present on the occasion was yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Machine Tools and Scientific Instruments Exhibition Opens in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 25, 1975)

a british machine tools and scientific instruments exhibition was inaugurated at the shanghai exhibition centre today.

sponsored by the british ministry of trade and the sino-british trade council, the exhibition represents 67 british firms and shows, among others, various types of machine tools and analytical, optical, electronic measuring, electrical engineering and medical instruments.

feng kuo-chu, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; huang chin-hai, standing committee member of the municipal revolutionary committee; pai kuang-piao, leading member of the local branch of the china council for the promotion of international trade, were among the more than 300 guests present at the inaugural ceremony.

wang wen-lin, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and cheng to-pin, departmental director of the ministry of foreign

trade, made a special trip to shanghai to attend the opening ceremony.

attending the ceremony were also e.p. deakins, parliamentary under-secretary of state for trade; e. youde, british ambassador to china; lord nelson of stafford, president of the sino-british trade council and president of the exhibition, and john keswick, deputy president of the exhibition.

addressing the ceremony, nelson, deakins and pai kuang-piao expressed the conviction that the current exhibition would play a positive role in further promoting the mutual understanding and friendship between the chinese and british peoples and in developing the economic and trade relations between the two countries. at the end of the ceremony, all present went round to see the exhibits.

the shanghai branch of the china council for the promotion of international trade, president nelson and ambassador youde gave receptions on separate occasions to mark the inauguration of the exhibition.

CHINA AND GREECE

Greek Ambassador to China Gives Independence Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 25, 1975)

nicolas katapodis, greek ambassador to china, and his wife gave a reception here this afternoon to mark greek independence day.

attending the reception were chou jung-hsin, minister of education; ho ying, vice-minister of foreign affairs; chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade; chu chun-ho, vice-minister of posts and telecommunications; and leading members of departments concerned chao cheng-hung, chou jung-kuo and lin lin.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Amity Association Gives Banquet for Japanese Academic and Cultural Delegation

(NCNA-English - Peking, Mar. 25, 1975)

chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, gave a banquet this evening in honour of the japanese academic and cultural delegation led by the well-known sinologist kojiro yoshikawa, honorary professor at kyoto university.

among the guests at the banquet were japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa and mrs. ogawa, minister kensuke yanagiya of the japanese embassy here.

present were shen yen-ping, vice-chairman of the national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference; liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association; han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister; wu yu-hsun, vice-president of the chinese academy of sciences; and leading members of departments concerned and well-known personages of scientific and cultural circles including chang hsiang-shan, liu ching-tang, li chi, chu tu-nan, lin li-yun, chiao pei-hsin, chou pei-yuan, pei shih-chang, wang yeh-chiu, chao pu-chu, liu chung-yang, yang chi, chou yi-liang, feng yu-lan, wei chien-kung, yuan shui-pai, hsieh ping-hsin, hao jan, yen wen-ching, li hsi-fan, chang yung-mei, yen su, wang lien, wu ying-kai, shih ju-wei, chien jen-yuan, liu ching-yi and ku chi-fa.

the banquet was filled with an atmosphere of friendship. proposing toasts at the banquet, the hosts and guests joined in the wish that the relations of friendship and cooperation between china and japan in the academic and cultural fields would be constantly developed and the peoples of the two countries would remain friends from generation to generation.

Japanese Professor and His Wife Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 26, 1975)

mr. nobuyuki araki, professor at konan university, japan, and his wife concluded their visit to china and left here for home by air today.

after arriving in china on february 28, mr. and mrs. nobuyuki araki visited peking, shanghai, wuhan, chengchow, loyang, sian and shaoshan -- chairman mao's home village.

Japanese Working Youth Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 26, 1975)

a working youth delegation from sendai, japan, arrived here by air this afternoon.

leader of the delegation is takeshi shimano, mayor of sendai, deputy leader is teizo yoshino, director of the public welfare bureau of sendai, and adviser to the delegation leader is norio shirato, permanent director and concurrently secretary-general of the japan-china cultural exchange association.

with a view to promoting the friendship between the youth and people of the two countries, over 120 young people from sendai came to china for a friendly visit by a chartered airliner flying between china and japan and gave their delegation the name of "wing of japan-china friendship". the japanese friends were given a warm welcome at the airport by more than 200 young people of peking. the welcoming crowds held huge streamers bearing such slogans as "long live the friendship between the chinese and japanese peoples", waved bouquets and performed singing and dancing to greet the japanese friends.

this afternoon, the leader, deputy leader, advisers, secretary-general and deputy secretary-general of the delegation went to the peking municipal revolutionary committee and called on vice-chairman wang lei, who extended a warm welcome to the japanese friends on their visit to china.

delegation leader takeshi shimano said that sendai was a city where lu hsun once studied and that all

members of the delegation were proud of this. in 1960, he said, a monument to lu hsun was built in sendai in memory of his activities there. "we regard it as a symbol of japan-china friendship," he added.

"it is a mission assigned us by history to further strengthen the good-neighbourly and friendly relations between japan and china and make sure that the people of the two countries will remain friends from generation to generation," he stated.

a reception was given by the peking municipal revolutionary committee in honour of the japanese friends this evening. proposing toasts on the occasion, vice-chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee wang lei, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association wang yun-sheng and delegation leader takeshi shimano joined in wishing china-japan friendship further consolidation and growth. theatrical items were presented by chinese and japanese young people at the reception overflowing with a warm and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Nigerian Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Reception for Nigerian Basketball Team's Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 25, 1975)

r.o. omotoye, charge d'affaires ad interim of the nigerian embassy in china, gave a reception at the embassy this evening on the occasion of the visit to china of the nigerian women's basketball team.

present at the reception were li ching-chuan, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, mou tso-yun, leading member of the chinese basketball association, and leading members of departments concerned, as well as the players and coach of the peking women's basketball team.

the nigerian team will leave here tomorrow on a tour of shanghai and wuhsi.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Athletic Team Leaves Peking for Pakistan

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 25, 1975)

a chinese athletic team led by chang shih-heng left here for pakistan by air yesterday evening to take part in pakistan's 15th national athletic championships.

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Vice Minister Chen Mu-hua Back from Peru

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 25, 1975)

chen mu-hua, leader of the chinese delegation to the second general conference of the united nations industrial development organization and vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, returned here by air this evening after attending the unido conference and paying a friendly visit to peru.

she was met at the airport by shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and peruvian ambassador to china cesar espejo romero.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets West German Guests

(NCNA-English - Peking, Mar. 26, 1976)

foreign minister chiao kuan-hua met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with karl holzamer, intendant of the second german t.v. station (z.d.f.) of the federal republic of germany, and his wife and rudolf wolter, editor in chief of the station, and his wife as well as other german guests.

present on the occasion were acting director of the central broadcasting administration teng kang and deputy director of the information department of the foreign ministry wang chen.

the west german guests arrived here on march 24. acting director teng kang gave a banquet in their honour today.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

April 8, 1975 No. 5827

****
* NATIONAL *
****

"ANSHAN STEEL CONSTITUTION"

Study Well the Theory of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat and Consciously Implement the "Anshan Steel Constitution"

- On the eve of the 15th anniversary of the comment on the "Anshan Steel Constitution" made by our great leader Chairman Mao, part of the workers, cadres and technicians of the system of metallurgical industry held a forum

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 20, 1975)

(NCNA Shanghai, March 19, 1975) On the eve of the 15th anniversary of the comment on the "Anshan Steel Constitution" made by our great leader Chairman Mao, the Party committee of the Shanghai Municipal Bureau of Metallurgical Industry especially convened a forum attended by workers, cadres and technicians to talk freely on their insights on the implementation of the "Anshan Steel Constitution." In conjunction with the reality of the system of metallurgical industry, everybody seriously studied Chairman Mao's important instruction on the question of theory and part of the expositions by Marx, Engels and Lenin concerning the dictatorship of the proletariat, thus deepening their understanding of the "Anshan Steel Constitution" and further raising their consciousness in the proper running of socialist enterprises in our country in accordance with the "Anshan Steel Constitution." The following is a summary of the forum.

Assess the "Anshan Steel Constitution" from the Plane of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

Chiang Feng, Party committe secretary of the Shanghai Municipality Bureau of Metallurgical Industry:

The 15th anniversary of the comment on the "Anshan Steel Constitution" is a major event which merits our commemoration. At present, the whole country has whipped up a wave of enthusiasm for studying the theory of the

dictatorship of the proletariat. This study movement has raised our understanding of the "Anshan Steel Constitution" to a new plane. Running through the basic principles put forth in the "Anshan Steel Constitution" is a clearcut red line, which is to strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. What is most fundamental in insisting on putting politics in command is to uphold the Party's basic line and exercise all round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure including all spheres of culture. The resolute implementation of the "Anshan Steel Constitution" is the basic guarantee for the enterprise to adhere to the socialist orientation and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. We must strengthen the Party's leadership, vigorously carry out mass movements and thoroughly develop mass activities in study and criticism so that the broad masses of the Party members, cadres and people can have a clear understanding of the question of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie. In addition, we must further implement two participations, one transformation and three-in-one combination, restrict the bourgeois right and shatter the idea of bourgeois right. We must implement the policy of "grasping revolution and promoting production" even better, fully tap the potentialities of the enterprise, vigorously carry out technical reform and technical revolution and strengthen the material foundation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. The assessment of the "Anshan Steel Constitution" from the plane of the dictatorship of the proletariat can raise our consciousness in implementing the "Anshan Steel Constitution" and firmly carry out to the letter the historic task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat in the factories and enterprises.

Pao Fu, Party committee secretary of Shanghai No. 5 Iron and Steel Plant:

The study of Chairman Mao's important instruction in the question of theory has enabled me to deeply understand that in economic work, it is necessary to pay great attention to solving the question of the relations of production and properly grasping the socialist revolution in the sphere of the superstructure. The state-owned enterprise is the economic base of the dictatorship of the proletariat and if the revisionist line is allowed to occupy the dominant position, this enterprise will change its nature into one which practice the socialist system of ownership in form but the capitalist system of ownership in reality. The "Anshan Steel Constitution" has pointed out for us the principles of correctly handling the inter-relationship between the relations of production and the productive forces and between the superstructure and the economic base in the socialist enterprise and pointed out the orientation for correctly resolving these two "basic contradictions" in the socialist enterprise. In the past, because we had not clarified the question of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, we tended to regard the "Anshan Steel Constitution" as a method for running socialist enterprises. We read, thought and grasped a lot in the aspects of economic construction and struggle for production but seldom thought in terms of and grasped politics and the line. Therefore, as leading cadres, we must take the lead in studying well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat and strive to understand and grasp it, consciously implement the "Anshan Steel Constitution" and constantly sweep away the soil breeding capitalism and revisionism.

Chen Hung-ch'un, a responsible comrade of the workers' theory study group of the No. 2 Machine Repair Plant of the Shanghai Bureau of Metallurgical Industry:

Marx had said that socialist society "is just born out of capitalist society and is thus in every respect, economically, morally and intellectually, still stamped with the birth marks of the old society from whose womb it emerges." In order to wipe out the traces of the old society, it is necessary to perseveringly continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. The "Anshan Steel Constitution" is a fundamental charter for the proletariat in our country to run enterprises. In order to wipe out the traces of the old society in the factories and enterprises and properly run the socialist enterprises, the proletariat must resolutely implement the "Anshan Steel Constitution," constantly criticize the bourgeoisie and revisionism, and overcome the corrosion and influence which the bourgeoisie and the old force of habit exercise over the proletariat. In the struggle, our plant has built a contingent of 200 worker-Marxist theorists. Everybody says that if we only grasp the repair of machines without grasping opposition to revisionism, we will inevitably turn revisionist. We must embrace the idea of protracted battles.

The Essence of the Struggle Between the "Anshan Steel Constitution" and the "Maanshan Steel Constitution" Is To Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat Or To Restore Capitalism

Lin Yao-hua, a responsible comrade of the workers' theory study group of No. 2 Workshop at Shanghai Steel Plant No. 5 and Chou Nien-pang, chief foreman of the No. 2 Steel Refinery Workshop of Shanghai Steel Plant No. 1:

The process of implementing the "Anshan Steel Constitution" in the past 15 years has been permeated with the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. The two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao frantically pushed the revisionist line of running enterprises and the Soviet revisionist "Maanshan Steel Constitution," vigorously promoted the revisionist trash such as "profit in command," "material incentive," "one-head system" and "the management of plants by experts" and opposed the putting of politics in command and the launching of mass movements, thus seriously interfering with the implementation of the "Anshan Steel Constitution" and bringing the iron and steel industry of China to a standstill for a period. Their malicious intention was to vainly attempt to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. The great proletarian cultural revolution has destroyed the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and ruthlessly criticized their counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and an excellent situation of vigorous development has emerged in the iron and steel industry. Iron and steel production in Shanghai is also very rapidly developed, and there has been a big increase in the products urgently needed by the state. For example, in the specifications for the variety of steel products, there was an increase of more than 2,000

kinds in 1974 compared with 1970. Great victories have been won in the struggle but we can never relax our efforts in the least. Our struggle against revisionism cannot be completed after one or two tests of strength, and we must fight with unflagging efforts for a long time.

Chu Erh-p'ei, deputy secretary to the Party committee of Shanghai Steel Plant No. 2 and Chao Hsi-hsiang, secretary to the Party General Branch of the Shanghai Shaped Steel Tubing Plant:

After studying the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, we have even more clearly seen that the struggle between the "Anshan Steel Constitution" and the "Maanshan Steel Constitution" is manifested in the various tasks in the enterprise, and that the essence of the struggle is whether to restrict the bourgeois right and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat or to extend the bourgeois right and carry out capitalist restoration in the factory and enterprise. The basic principle of the "Anshan Steel Constitution" is to constantly sweep away the soil breeding revisionism in the socialist enterprise and create conditions which make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist or to emerge again. The "Maanshan Steel Constitution," on the other hand,seeks to extend the bourgeois right and develop capitalism. In the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we have criticized the revisionist trash of "profit in command" such as "take up on a large scale work that yields big profits, take up on a smaller scale work that yields small profits and drop altogether work that yields no profit," and correctly oriented the operation of enterprises. Instead of treating the customers as "enemies," we take the initiative in going to the households to find out their needs, and energetically trial manufacture products urgently needed by the customers. We have never refused to manufacture products even when the wholesale market for them is small. We have also criticized such things as "material incentive" and further mobilized the socialist enthusiasm of the masses of workers. Everybody shows concern for and vigorously develops activities in technical innovation and technical reform, thus enabling the old enterprise to render new contributions. Now that we have studied the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, we further realize that "putting profit in command" will lead the socialist enterprise to the evil capitalist path of profit grabbing. The practice of "material incentive" will corrupt and disintegrate the ranks of the working class. The practice of "the management of plants by experts" and the "one-head system" will enlarge the difference between mental labor and physical labor and the guiding system, foster the concept of privileges, and stifle the socialist initiative of the masses of workers so that the working class cannot genuinely become the master of the socialist enterprise. We must discern the danger of these things which extend the bourgeois rights and resolutely criticize them and wipe out their pernicious influence.

Only Through Proper Study of the Theory of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat Is It Possible To Consciously Implement the "Anshan Steel Constitution"

Chen Ta-t'ung, deputy secretary to the Party committee of the Shanghai Municipal Bureau of Metallurgical Industry:

I have been working in the metallurgical system for a long time and I deeply feel that if the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat is not properly grasped, it is not possible to draw a clear line of demarcation on the question of right and wrong between the "Anshan Steel Constitution" and the "Maanshan Steel Constitution." Before the great cultural revolution, we always thought that we were diligently working for socialism, but on certain questions, we actually had unconsciously watered and applied fertilizer on capitalist things. Through the study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, I have come to realize that empiricism is highly detrimental. Speaking of the leading cadres in particular, the study of theory is not a question of general importance but an extremely important question. Because the socialist period is the "period of struggle between capitalism on the decline and communism in the ascendant," if we do not study theory, we cannot clearly distinguish what is socialism and what is capitalism, and we do not know what to support and what to oppose, what to restrict and what to extend. Some comrades always think of introducing some "material incentives" because they take capitalist things as socialist things. We must read and study seriously, conduct some investigation and research, and by means of combining theory with practice, clarify the question of exercising dictatorship over the proletariat and raise our ability to distinguish between genuine and sham Marxism.

Ts'ao P'in-fang, steel-smelting engineer of the production unit of the Shanghai Municipal Bureau of Metallurgical Industry:

The study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the implementation of the "Anshan Steel Constitution" must be integrated with the transformation of the world outlook. Before the great cultural revolution, I also participated in some labor but only for the sake of comprehending the conditions, I also had practiced "three-in-one combination," but had not genuinely solved the problem of wholeheartedly relying on the working class ideologically. Therefore, I often used the excuse that "this is not found in the books or in foreign countries" to reject the suggestion for reform put forth by the masses of workers. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, helped and educated by the worker comrades, my understanding was raised to some extent. After studying Chairman Mao's important instruction on the question of theory this time, I have further understood that the essence of my wrongdoings in the past was that I did not trust the socialist enthusiasm of the masses of workers and that I upheld the bourgeois right and stood opposed to the working class. The "Anshan Steel Constitution" is not only the fundamental character for running well the socialist enterprises in China, but also has pointed out the orientation and path for us to remold our world outlook. As a technician, I must make the most radical rupture with the old traditional concepts, take the road of integration with the workers and peasants all my life and contribute all my strength toward developing the iron and steel industry in our country.

Chou Chi-hsiang, worker of the Open-Hearth Furnace Workshop in Shanghai Iron and Steel Plant No. 3:

Lenin pointed out, "The working class is not severed by a Chinese wall from the old society," and there are also some shortcomings and defects in the workers. A section of the workers and a section of the Party members have also been corrupted by the bourgeoisie and gone astray from the socialist road. Therefore, in order to implement in toto the "Anshan Steel Constitution," we workers must study well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat and strive to transform the subjective world in the course of transforming the objective world. In the study movement, the workers in our workshop have sonorously put forth the slogan, "Carry forward the spirit of revolution plus all-out exertion and vigorously practice socialism," and are resolved to refine more steel and good steel for socialism and to fight with unflagging efforts for attaining the great goal of building our nation into a socialist modern power within this century as put forth by the 4th National People's Congress.

* * *

LITERATURE AND ART

A New Political Force That Uses Marxism To Occupy the Battlefront of Literature and Art

- a survey of the Shanghai workers' contingent of literary and art commentators

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 2, 1975)

On the battlefront of literature and art in Shanghai city, there is in active play a workers' contingent of literary and art commentators who are full of vigor and vitality. This is a newborn thing emerging in the great proletarian cultural revolution, and is a force responsible for a theater of war among the ranks of worker-theorists.

A Need of the Revolutionary Struggle

At the early stage of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the working class of Shanghai, in compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching that "the proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the sphere of superstructure, including all spheres of culture," had actively involved themselves in the criticism of the revisionist black line in literature and art, and of the novels, operas and films that were poisonous weeds. They were steeled and formed in the course of the struggle into a backbone force of the workers' literary and art commentators.

At that time, a few comrades thought that it was the business of the professional ranks of literary and art theorists to comment on literature and art, and since they were the "unpolished" who "are capable of wielding the hammer but find it difficult to pick up a three-inch pen," they had "nothing in common" with literary and art commentaries. Later, they found out that a handful of class enemies stealthily circulated among a section of young workers the poisonous-weed works that had been criticized. They then came to realize that literary and art commentary was not something that had "nothing in common" with the workers, but was closely related with them. If the proletariat did not go to occupy the battlefront of literature and art, the bourgeoisie would. Many workers said with deep feelings, "A bullet of the enemy could only hurt one man but a bad volume of work could poison a group of men. We must firmly bear in mind the basic line of the Party, vigorously grasp class struggle in the ideological sphere and launch uninterrupted attacks against the bourgeoisie."

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of workers had criticized the criminal act of Lin Piao in making use of the counter-revolutionary "pen" to create public opinion for his plot to usurp leadership in the Party and seize power, and the big poisonous weeds "San Shang T'ao Feng" and "Song of a Gardener" that tried to reverse the sentence passed on the revisionist line. They also seriously studied Ch'in Shi Huang's "burning of books and burying of

Confucian scholars alive," which was a revolutionary action taken to deal blows to the restoration forces of the slave owners in the ideological sphere. They summed up the historical experiences of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole, thus further raising their understanding. Many workers aptly said: The building of a contingent of Marxist literary and art commentators and the occupation of the literary and art battlefront with Marxism are matters of great importance for combating and guarding against revisionism, and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. If we of the working class do not grasp such important matters, who will do so?"

Thus, in factories and enterprises, mass literary and art commentary activities have become ever more active with each passing day, and the workers' contingent of literary and art commentators has rapidly grown and progressed.

An Ever More Conspicuous Role

The Shanghai workers' contingent of literary and art commentators perseveres in making literary and art commentaries to serve the actual class struggle and the two-line struggle. In the past few years, they paid close attention to the trend of class struggle on the literary and art battlefront, and constantly adopted such lively and vigorous forms as holding discussion meetings and criticism meetings, starting special columns for literary and art commentaries and giving talks on special topics. Together with the broad masses of workers and in conjunction with criticizing the revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, they carried out activities to hoe away the poisonous weeds of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism, and to praise the new works of the proletariat. On the basis of popularization, they have written a number of analytical and militant commentaries, and published them in newspapers for educating the people and attacking the enemy. They have become a new political force for strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat in the sphere of ideology. The broad masses warmly call them "the sentries of the ideological sphere."

Since last year, they have specifically carried out the following items of work in close coordination with the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

1. Make use of the weapons of literary and art criticism to continually wipe out the pernicious influence of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism. The workers' literary and art commentary groups of the Shanghai Automatic Instruments and Meters Plant No. 1 and other units, in light of the fact that the old plays peddling the reactionary ideology of the Confucian school have still some influence on a section of people, have together with the masses launched revolutionary mass criticism against such old plays as "The Leader of Feudal Lords Bids Farewell to His Concubine," "Capture and Release of Ts'ao Ts'ao," "San Niang Teaches Her Son" and "Wuchiapo" that attacked the representative figures of the Legalist school and publicized and extolled the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. The workers said, "Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company

installed these old plays that sprayed their poisonous sap everywhere as "traditional repertoires" for the sake of changing the basic line of the Party and restoring capitalism. We must energetically popularize the model revolutionary plays and make everybody learn from the example of the proletarian heroic figures."

2. Use the Marxist viewpoint to comment on and introduce the classic literary and art works. Last year, the contingent of literary and art commentators of the Shanghai workers studied Chairman Mao's "Letter Concerning Studies of 'The Dream of the Red Chamber'," criticized the idealist viewpoint of the bourgeoisie in the study of "The Dream of the Red Chamber," and used the viewpoint of class struggle and the method of class analysis to extensively develop the study of "The Dream of the Red Chamber." When studying "The Dream of the Red Chamber," the workers' group of literary and art commentators of the Shanghai Bicycle Factory seriously studied the basic line of the Party, firmly grasped the general principles in Chapter IV, and studied the class contradictions in feudal society and the laws governing the inevitable doom of the four big families of Chia, Shih, Wang and Hsüeh. Together with the workers and in conjunction with the study of "The Dream of the Red Chamber," they criticized the reactionary program of Lin Piao and Confucius for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety."

3. Publicize the revolutionary works of literature and art and promote the proletarian revolution in literature and art. Last year, to counter the nonsense spread by the Lin Piao anti-Party clique to negate the great proletarian cultural revolution and attack socialist new things, they had publicized with wholehearted eagerness the model revolutionary plays and a number of outstanding literary and art works that sang the praises of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the new things. At the same time, they had criticized the poisonous-weed works that counter-attacked and settled accounts in the reverse with the great proletarian revolution. As to some literary and art works which were revolutionary in content and healthy in form but still contained some defects, they followed the principle of putting the political criterion first and the artistic criteria second, honestly confirmed their achievements according to facts, pointed out their defects and helped these works gradually attain the unity of revolutionary political content and the highest possible perfection of artistic form.

The Key Link Is To Strengthen the Leadership of the Party

The vigorous development of the Shanghai workers' literary and art commentary activities is possible because the Party organizations at all levels in Shanghai city, in compliance with Chairman Mao's instructions on grasping the revolution in the realm of the superstructure and teaching to "wholeheartedly rely on the working class," have effectively strengthened their leadership over the workers' contingent of literary and art commentators. The Party committees of the Shanghai Electrical Engineering Factory and the Shanghai Steel Works No. 3 look upon the

training of a workers' contingent of literary and art commentators as a major matter in building a grand contingent of Marxist theorists.

The Party organizations at all levels in Shanghai grasped the workers' contingent of literary and art commentators by grasping first ideological development and the study of theory, so as to constantly heighten their awareness of the two-line struggle and heighten their theoretical level in literature and art. The Party committee of the Hung Kuang Underwear Factory time and again sponsored study classes, and organized the workers' contingent of literary and art commentators to seriously study Marxist-Leninist expositions on literature and art and Chairman Mao's "Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art" and other writings and to master the theoretical weapon for making commentaries on literature and art. At the same time, the ranks of literary and art commentators were organized to plunge themselves actively into the actual class struggle and the two-line struggle, persevere in study through practice without divorcing themselves from production and from the masses, and seek improvement through struggle.

The Party organizations at all levels in Shanghai paid attention to organizing the contingent of professional literary and art commentators to integrate themselves with the workers' contingent of literary and art commentators so that they could learn from each other for common advancement. In the past few years, under the leadership of the Municipal Committee, the contingent of professional literary and art commentators of the departments of news, publications and movies, the libraries and the colleges of liberal arts in Shanghai city adopted various forms to fight in coordination with the workers' contingent of literary and art commentators for mutual support.

Though set up not long ago, the workers' contingent of literary and art commentators in Shanghai has revealed its great vitality and brought a new atmosphere full of vigor to the socialist revolution in the ideological sphere.

- By Our Own Correspondent(s) and Reporter(s)

* * *

"LEARN FROM LEI FENG"

Learn from Lei Feng, Oppose Corrosion and Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

by

Ch'en Ya-chüan (陈雅娟), clerk of a certain unit of the Shenyang units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 5, 1975)

At a time the whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country are, in compliance with Chairman Mao's important instruction on the question of theory, seriously studying the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, by reviewing Chairman Mao's brilliant inscription, "Learn from Comrade Lei Feng," and looking back over the moving deeds performed by Comrade Lei Feng to oppose corrosion, guard against restoration and consciously grasp well class struggle in the political and ideological sphere during his life time, I have further deepened my understanding of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and heightened my consciousness in implementing the basic line of the Party.

Marxism tells us that after the seizure of political power by the proletariat, it is imperative to exercise dictatorship over the bourgeoisie. Beside suppressing the resistance of the overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes and guarding against subversion and aggression by imperialism and social imperialism, the dictatorship of the proletariat must also wage struggle against the newly emerging bourgeois elements, overcome the corrosion and influence of the bourgeoisie and the force of habit from the old society on the proletariat, constantly diminish and remove the soil breeding revisionism, and create conditions that make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist, or to emerge again. This historic task of the dictatorship of the proletariat is of no equal in importance and needs a fairly long period of time to complete.

Chairman Mao points out that in the socialist society, "remnants of old ideas reflecting the old system remain in people's minds for a long time, and they do not easily give way."

The class enemies at home and abroad, for the sake of undermining the economic base of socialism and subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat, have adopted more covert and crafty means. Among them, the one that is much and constantly used and is easily overlooked by people is the utilization of the old ideas, the old consciousness and the bourgeois right left behind by the old society to corrupt the communists, revolutionary cadres and the broad masses of the people. Therefore, this acute struggle between corrosion and anti-corrosion is an important aspect of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in the period of socialism. If we lower our guard toward this, we would be pulled out by the class enemy and would degenerate to become new bourgeois elements. It is exactly because of this that back in the 2nd

plenary session of the 7th Party Central Committee, Chairman Mao had repeatedly warned us, "It has been proved that the enemy cannot conquer us by force of arms. However, the flattery of the bourgeoisie may conquer the weak-willed in our ranks. There may be some communists, who were not conquered by enemies with guns and were worthy of the name of heroes for standing up to these enemies, but who cannot withstand sugar-coated bullets; they will be defeated by sugar-coated bullets. We must guard against such a situation." Recently, Chairman Mao also pointed out, "Lenin said, 'Small production engenders capitalism and the bourgeoisie continually, daily, hourly; spontaneously, and on a mass scale.' This also occurs among a section of the workers and a section of the Party members. Both within the ranks and the proletariat and among the personnel of state organs there are people who follow the bourgeois style of life." These wise assertions of Chairman Mao's have been attested to the practice of class struggle in our country.

The stern facts of class struggle fully show that we must seriously deal with the struggle between corrosion and anti-corrosion under the dictatorship of the proletariat and be on the alert at all times against the corrosion of the bourgeois right and the ideology of the exploiting classes before we can contribute strength to the consolidation of dictatorship of the proletariat. I was a student that had been guided and assisted by the great communist fighter, Comrade Lei Feng when he was alive. Following the continued deepening of my studies in the activities of Lei Feng, I received from time to time letters from all over the country asking me to introduce the deeds of Comrade Lei Feng. A person mailed me a new watch and other articles to ingratiate himself with me. Comrade Lei Feng had said that it was necessary to use class analysis, this Marxist weapon of struggle, to observe and handle all things. I thought: Class struggle in the period of socialism is long, tortuous and sometimes very acute. The class enemies often make use of minor favors to befriend and win over comrades in our revolutionary ranks to serve their sinister plot for restoring capitalism. Would there be a serious class struggle behind this? I made a report to the leadership, and it was found that the guy was really a bad person.

Under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the struggle between corrosion and anti-corrosion is expressed through various problems. However, this struggle is, in the final analysis, the struggle between the two world outlooks and a struggle bearing on the consolidation or weakening of the dictatorship of the proletariat. Chairman Mao teaches us that in the course of socialist revolution and construction, "all men have to study, have to be changed" and that "the change in world outlook is something fundamental." Only by continually criticizing the bourgeois world outlook and embracing the proletarian world outlook could we consciously implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line of the proletariat, and effectively boycott the corrosion of bourgeois ideology. The reason that the great communist fighter Lei Feng was able to have a high degree of awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, to sharply discover and expose the subversive plot of the class enemies and to consciously boycott the corrosion of bourgeois ideology is that he could, in the storm of class struggle, seriously study works by Marx and Lenin

and Chairman Mao's writings, painstakingly reform his world outlook, "Sweep away individualism like the autumn winds to the fallen leaves," and continually make radical rupture with the old traditional concepts. To learn from Comrade Lei Feng, we should follow his example, firmly grasp the transformation of world outlook, and fight all our life for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

BOURGEOIS RIGHT

Consolidate the Dictatorship of the Proletariat and Restrict the Bourgeois Right

by

the group of worker-theorists of the Peking Hsinhua Printing Press

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 28, 1975)

The great leader Chairman Mao in his latest instruction on the questions of theory points out, "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation." To study and master the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat is a major matter in opposing and guarding against revisionism and in consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat. Chairman Mao's important instruction bears great practical significance and far-reaching historical significance.

Following Chairman Mao's instruction, we have preliminarily studied the quotations from Marx, Engels and Lenin on the dictatorship of the proletariat selected and edited by the Jen-min Jih-pao and Hung-ch'i magazine. We will also go further in seriously studying the principal works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao on the dictatorship of the proletariat, and strive to understand why it is necessary to exercise dictatorship over the bourgeoisie, what is the task of the dictatorship of the proletariat. Here we are going to discuss only our understanding on the question of bourgeois right.

Marx had said that since socialist society "is just born out of capitalist society, it is thus in every respect, economically, morlally and intellectually, still stamped with the birth marks of the old society from whose womb it emerges." The commodity system, eight-grade wage system, etc., which are now practiced in China are all the traces of the old society and bourgeois rights. Chairman Mao points out, "This could be restricted only under the dictatorship of the proletariat."

The core of the idea of bourgeois right is the grade system, whose characteristic is the use of the form of equality to cover up factual inequalities. Marxism holds that at the first stage of communist society, i.e., socialist society, there can only be "from each according to his ability and to each according to his work," but not "from each according to his ability and to each according to his need." Therefore, bourgeois right is unavoidable. But at the same time, it also points out that this is a "shortcoming" of socialism. Speaking of "to each according to his work," people who work more will get more and those who work less will get less. Work is used as the common yardstick, and the rights of the producers are in proportion to the work they provide. Speaking in this sense, there is equality. However, this yardstick of work is applied to different people. For example, as the physical strength of a man, the

number of his household members, etc., are not the same, there is therefore unequality in fact in the distribution of consumer goods to the individual. Our country is a socialist state under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and speaking from the aspect of ownership, the bourgeois right has ceased to exist. But the distribution to each according to his work, the eight-grade wage system, exchange by means of money, etc., now practiced are still bourgeois rights, and inequality in fact still exists. For the sake of eliminating this "shortcoming" step by step, it is necessary to uphold the dictatorship of the proletariat, carry out long-term socialist revolution and construction, and restrict this part of bourgeois right that still exists. Engels in his letter "To K. Schmidt" had criticized the nonsense that looked upon the socialist mode of distribution as invariable. He pointed out that socialist mode of distribution would constantly change in sympathy with continual development of socialist society. That argument for the absoluteness and rigidity of distribution to each according to his work and the eight-grade wage system is completely wrong.

We must know that the bourgeois right, if restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat, will surely bring serious and undesirable consequences to the socialist society, and it may even cause a country that has already won victory in the socialist revolution to fall back to capitalism. The Soviet revisionist renegade clique, by effecting all-round restoration of capitalism in the Soviet Union, has caused the first socialist country in the world to degenerate into a socialist imperialist country. They are trying their utmost to uphold the unequal bourgeois rights and wildly enlarge the differences in wages.

In our country, before the great proletarian cultural revolution, Liu Shao-ch'i and company spread the smokescreen of "distribution to each according to his work," peddled the revisionist trash, vigorously promoted "material incentives" and "bonus in command," wantonly enlarged the differences in ranks, corrupted the ranks of the working class and sabotaged the internal unity of the working class in order to arrive at the sinister aim of subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism. However, the working class of our country that had been tempered by the great proletarian cultural revolution and especially by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, adhered to the revolutionary line of Chairman Mao and upheld the principle of proletarian politics in command. Through the practical action of studying Marxism-Leninism, criticizing revisionism and practicing socialism in a big way, they effectively hit back at the swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao. Taking my factory for example, the production task for 1974 exceeded that of any year in the past. However, we relied neither on bonuses nor on material incentives, and without calling for additional manpower and equipment, we triumphantly fulfilled our task. What did we depend on? We depended on putting proletariat politics in command and mobilizing the masses. The facts show that led by Chairman Mao and the Party and guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line of the proletariat, the broad masses of workers armed with Mao Tsetung thought are able to cherish the far-reaching ideals of communism and correctly handle the bourgeois right. This is the genuine source of our enthusiasm for socialism.

Through study, we deeply understand that in the entire historical period of socialist society, how important it is to strengthen the dictatorship of proletariat. The dictatorship of the proletariat not only must suppress the resistance of the overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes at home and guarded against subversion and aggression by imperialism and social imperialism, but also must wage struggle against the newly emerging bourgeois elements and overcome the corruption and influence of the proletariat by the bourgeoisie and the force of habit from the old society. Chairman Mao's latest important instruction on the question of theory is the guiding light that enables us to triumphantly march forward along the road of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. We are determined to study seriously this important instruction of Chairman Mao and Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought on the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, continue to carry out well the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, uphold the basic line and policies of the Party, strengthen revolutionary unity, consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, whip up a new surging tide for grasping revolution and promoting production, and carry the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proltariat through to the end.

* * *

TAIWAN

Preparatory Office for Sports Delegation of Taiwan Province Set Up in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 27, 1975)

to attend the third national games of the people's republic of china, the preparatory office for the sports delegation of taiwan province has been set up in peking and has begun its work. the leading member of the preparatory office is comrade tsai hsiao, a compatriot of taiwan province origin. he is member of the central committee of the communist party of china and member of the preparatory committee for china's third national games.

the sports delegation of taiwan province will consist of physical culture workers and sportsmen in taiwan province and those of taiwan province origin residing on the mainland of the motherland, in hongkong and macao and overseas. the preparatory office welcomes physical culture circles in taiwan province and physical culture workers and sportsmen in the above-mentioned places actively to participate in the delegation.

the address of the preparatory office for the time being is no. 9, ti yu kuan road, peking.

Tsai Hsiao Cables Sports Leaders in Taiwan Province Invitation to Third National Games

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 27, 1975)

tsai hsiao, leading member of the preparatory office for the sports delegation of taiwan province to the third national games, today cabled a message to leading members of sports organizations in taiwan province, inviting physical culture workers and sportsmen there to come to peking and participate in the third national games scheduled for the coming september.

the message reads in full as follows:

no. 3, lane 153, section 2, east changan road, taipei city, taiwan province

leading members of physical culture circles, messrs. yang sen, li yu-hsi and hsieh kuo-cheng, as well as

leading members and sportsmen in various sports organizations concerned:

the third national games of the people's republic of china is scheduled to take place between september 7 and 27 in peking, the capital of our great motherland. it will be a grand festival of unity and friendship for the people of all nationalities and physical culture circles in the whole of china.

the third national games will run the following 28 events for the adult group (group a): football, basketball, volleyball, table tennis, badminton, tennis, baseball, women's softball, handball, athletics, gymnastics, acrogymnastics, swimming, diving, waterpolo, rowing (including oars, canoes and sculls), weightlifting, shooting, archery, fencing, wushu, cycling (including road and track cycling), chinese style wrestling, chess (including weichi, chinese chess and international chess), ice hockey, speed skating, figure skating and skiing; and the following eight events for the junior group (group b): football, basketball, volleyball, table tennis, badminton, athletics, swimming and gymnastics. only those born after january 1958 are eligible for competition in the junior group.

on behalf of the preparatory office for the sports delegation of taiwan province, i hereby invite physical culture workers and sportsmen in taiwan province to join those of taiwan province origin residing on the mainland of the motherland, in hongkong and macao and overseas in forming the sports delegation of taiwan province to the third national games. we warmly welcome you to come for the games at the head of physical culture workers and sportsmen.

let us work together to enhance the unity of the physical culture workers and sportsmen of taiwan province and those of the fraternal provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions and the unity of the compatriots in taiwan and the rest of the entire chinese people.

SINKIANG

Criticism Movement Brings Changes to China's Border Region

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Mar. 28, 1975)

people throughout the multi-national sinkiang uighur autonomous region in northwest china are challenging the reactionary ideas of lin piao and confucius and making big changes in their life and production. particularly striking are the developments in turfan county in the middle section of the turfan basin.

this is known throughout china as a "fiery land" because of its high summer temperatures and meagre rainfall. the communist party since liberation has guided the local uighur peasants in building many water control works and tree belts.

but the county was hit by the worst drought in a quarter of a century last year. the water level in the five main irrigation canals fell by at least half, and most of the 449 storage wells either ran dry or reduced to a trickle.

in the hardest-hit wuhsing people's commune, flow in the canal that diverts melted snow from the tienshan mountains fell by three-fourths. a handful of class enemies alleged that "lack of canal water was a punishment from god", resorting to the confucian fallacy "everything is decided by heaven".

the commune party committee organized the masses to study chairman mao's works and other marxist-leninist classics to recognize their own strength around the concept that "man can conquer nature". the people raised the slogan "we'll not bow before the disaster but wrest a good harvest despite the severe drought."

ex-serviceman aputulusuk had observed a large glacier on a nearby mountain while he was on a camping exercise two years ago. he proposed blasting the ice to fill the canal. two dozen uighur and hui young people went up the mountain three to four thousand metres above sea level to dig blast holes and set off explosives over a two-month period. the canal was then able to meet the commune's need for water for its cotton and other crops. when congratulated, members of the blasting team said with a sense of humour: "if some people insist that the canal water is bestowed by god, then we labouring people are that god exclamation"

the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius is sweeping aside the ideology of reactionary, moribund

classes and liberating the peasants and herdsmen from old customs, habits and ideas to release their enthusiasm for socialism. twenty-year-old woman communist youth league member retzuwankuli, who heads a theoretical study group in her production team, provides an example.

women were forbidden to dig storage wells in the past because the superstitious notion was that wells would collapse if women went down in them. retzuwankuli argued against this in the criticism of such confucian concepts as "men are superior to women". "we have to break down such old ideas and customs," she said. so she and four other women commune members climbed down a six-metre-deep well to deepen it as part of the work against drought. they finished the job in 17 days.

in the old society it was believed that if women freed grape vines of their winter earth and straw cover the vines would bear no fruit. in april last year, the men were so busy with spring farming that no one could be spared to attend the vines. sailimuhan, who is in charge of women's work in a production team led a dozen or so women in doing the job. needless to say, the vines did well. sailimuhan said: "we women must prove by our work that we do 'hold up half the heaven' and thus expose lin piao and confucius."

now, eighty per cent of the commune's women are in collective productive labour, study and attend criticism meetings. many uighur women who were too timid to speak up before a small group are addressing big criticism meetings. women have become an important force in both socialist revolution and collective production thanks to the exposure of slanders against labouring women and of the ideology of the reactionary, moribund classes.

the peasants in turfan county have launched a new high tide of scientific farming after repudiating the theory of "genius", the idea that "those above are wise and those below are stupid" and other confucian and mencian fallacies that lin piao preached.

hasmu, leader of a scientific experimental group in the aitinghu commune, works in his production team in a wind-swept area where constant sandstorms impede the growth of crops. hasmu returned to his village after finishing middle school education and conducted experiments with 14 other young people with the help of an experienced peasant.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, he continued to find ways to achieve high yield on wind-swept plots and at the same time used his experimental results to spread dialectical and

historical materialism among the masses. last year the group reaped six tons of grain and 1,125 kilogrammes of cotton per hectare on a 5.2-hectare plot. hasmu said: "scientific experiment is not only a technical revolution but first of all an ideological revolution. man's knowledge and ability are not innate but are based on practice. once you grasp the laws governing nature you can use them."

scientific experimental groups like hasmu's now number more than 300 in turfan county, involving more than 3,000 people. last year alone they experimented on over 60 scientific items.

SPRING FARMING

Busy Spring Farming on Outskirts of China's Three Big Cities

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 27, 1975)

determined to reap better harvests this year, cadres and commune members on the outskirts of peking, shanghai and tientsin are plunging themselves into spring farming with greater revolutionary vigour.

lack of snow and rain last winter and this spring in peking brought difficulties to spring sowing, but commune members in peking are determined to ensure a full plant standing and a good harvest. they have combined sowing with measures against drought. to date, 13 out of the 14 counties and districts on the outskirts of peking are completing their spring sowing of early-ripening crops earlier than last year. people in the hilly yenching county worked hard last winter. they reclaimed and terraced 13,300 hectares of farmland. when spring sowing was hindered by acidity, the county committee of the chinese communist party mobilized local people to carry water to the fields for spring sowing. leading cadres, including secretaries of the county party committee, and office workers joined the masses in the work.

most of the counties in the suburbs of tientsin have completed spring sowing satisfactorily. preparations for sowing other crops are in full swing. in a mass movement to accumulate manure and prepare fertilizer launched since last winter, the locality

had by early march prepared 13,850,000 cartloads of fertilizer. over 6,000,000 cartloads have been brought to the fields. in terms of both quantity and quality, the accumulated fertilizer this year surpassed that of the previous years.

winter wheat on tientsin's outskirts has turned green, and communes and production brigades have weeded all winter fields and loosened top soil once or twice.

during spring farming, one-half to two-thirds of the leading cadres at the county level on the outskirts of shanghai joined the masses in studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and collective labour. silt dredging boats are plying the waterways carrying fertilizer to fields. in total, more than 93,000 hectares of cotton fields have been deep-ploughed several times and top-dressed with a layer of river silt. commune members are busy re-selecting and re-sunning rice and cotton seeds.

the industrial departments in these three cities are giving active support to spring farming. more than 260 factories in peking have sent technicians to help people's communes and production brigades train skilled workers and repair farm machines and implements.

CONSUMERS TURNED PRODUCES

Consumers Become Producers in Peking's Suburban Town

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 27, 1975)

housewives in a small town on peking's outskirts have become producers of socialist wealth by organizing themselves for production.

mainly doing farm work, they also engage in certain lines of industrial production and contribute to socialist construction in chengkuan, a small town in miyun county.

the 1,700 women, mostly wives of cadres or workers living in the town, did little collective productive work until they organized themselves in 1970 into a "may 7" production brigade named after chairman mao's "may 7" directive. they are not only producing their own food grain but earning a cash income.

under the leadership of the chengkuan people's commune, the "may 7" brigade started from scratch

in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. it assigned over half of its work force to agricultural production. in the past five years, the women farmers have added rich soil to 20 hectares of sandy fields and reclaimed 25 hectares of rock-strewn land. they gathered a per hectare average of 7.8 tons of grain in 1974, took up forestry, livestock breeding and side-lines, and produced enough milk for the town. less than half of the work force is distributed in small workshops making screws and bolts, garment, woodenware and bone powder and fluffing cotton wool. the brigade received 620,000 yuan in cash last year.

the "may 7" brigade manages farming, industry and side-lines and allocates its work force in a unified manner. those in the industrial and service trades take part in farm production during busy seasons. this helps to establish closer ties between workers and peasants and narrow their differences.

the "may 7" brigade has established communist party and communist youth league branches and women's, militia and poor peasants' organizations. in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, a political school has been set up with a theoretical force of more than 60 people. the party branch organizes members of the brigade for a study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao and for the criticism of revisionism and the bourgeoisie to achieve a steady rise in their political awareness.

HYDROLOGY

China Makes Big Advance in Hydrology

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 27, 1975)

china today has a network of hydrologic centres to guide the use of the country's water sources.

the state had set up nearly ten thousand such centres, including hydrologic stations and water mark and precipitation stations, by the end of 1974. these are backed up by stations run by rural people's communes and production brigades. peking alone has more hydrologic stations than the national total before liberation.

hydrologic forecasts also meet the needs to prevent and fight floods. all the anti-flood units

from the central government level down to the provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions and those along the yangtze, huaiho and yellow rivers predict the probable volume of precipitation and other hydrological variables as a basis for flood forecasts. some can even predict rainfall in a specific commune so that the people can take appropriate measures.

the hydrologic stations along the huaiho river in 1974 collected adequate information to predict an unusual flood in the basin accurately. this enabled kiangsu and shantung provinces which share the river basin to take anti-flood measures and alleviate the damage. drought and ice-floe forecasts in some areas, especially in the north, are also helpful.

chinese hydrologists have made a systematic analysis of the yangtze, yellow, huaiho, haiho, sunghua and pearl rivers to determine the magnitude of drought and flood. they also made a general survey of the movement of sand and mud in the yellow river and the yungting river. based on the study of these data and practical experience, the hydrologists devised a new way of measurement, which is being widely applied in planning water conservancy projects. many reservoirs and irrigation systems have been used to best advantage since the adoption of this method.

many hydrologic stations have organized hydrologic surveys and investigations to make the data more systematic and complete so that hydrological work can better serve industrial and agricultural production.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Dahomean Public Health Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 27, 1975)

a five-member public health delegation from dahomey, led by issifou buraima, minister of public health and social affairs, arrived here by air today at the invitation of the chinese ministry of public health.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by huang shu-tse, vice-minister of public health; chang chih-chiang, a leading member of the ministry of public health, and personages of chinese medical circles.

laleye antoine, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of dahomey here, and his wife were also present.

Chinese Minister Gives Banquet in Honor of Public Health Delegation from Dahomey

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

chinese minister of public health liu hsiang-ping gave a banquet this evening to welcome issifou buraima, minister of public health and social affairs of dahomey, and all members of the public health delegation he is leading.

present at the banquet were laleye antoine, charge d'affaires ad interim, and his wife and another diplomatic official of the dahomean embassy here.

present were chang chih-chiang, a leading member of the chinese ministry of public health, and leading members of other departments concerned.

at the banquet overflowing with a warm and friendly atmosphere, minister liu hsiang-ping and minister issifou buraima proposed toasts to the constant development of friendship between the two peoples and friendly relations between the two countries of china and dahomey.

CHINA AND CANADA

NPC Vice Chairman Nieh Jung-chen Meets Canadian Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 27, 1975)

nieh jung-chen, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, this afternoon met with canadian writer tad allan and his wife who were old friends of the late dr. norman bethune.

at the request of the canadian guests, vice-chairman nieh jung-chen, former commander of the shansi-chahar-hopei border area, told the guests how dr. bethune fought and lived together with chinese armymen and people during china's anti-japanese war and warmly praised dr. bethune's great spirit of proletarian internationalism. mr. allan expressed his great joy at meeting with vice-chairman nieh jung-chen. the meeting proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

present at the meeting were vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries yang chi and leading members of departments concerned yeh ching-shan and wu fan-wu.

the canadian guests arrived here on march 1 for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. during their stay in china, they visited tanghsien county in hopei province, wutai mountain in shansi province, and yenan where dr. norman bethune had fought and worked. they also visited shihchiachuang, sian, nanking and shanghai. the guests will leave here for home day after tomorrow.

CHINA AND JAMAICA

Scene of Cordial Friendship--China's First Exhibition in Jamaica

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 26, 1975)

china's economic and trade exhibition in jamaica -- scene of cordial friendship

the recently held chinese economic and trade exhibition in the jamaican capital of kingston was received as a significant event in the history of friendship between the jamaican and chinese people.

kingston newspapers, headlined "much to see...", advised the population not to miss the exposition, the first ever to be held in this beautiful caribbean island country.

public response was so enthusiastic that the exhibition, originally scheduled for ten days from february 27 to march 8, had to be extended for three days in order to accommodate visitors. more than 150,000 people passed through the exhibition, which was housed in the "national arena" at the foot of the belverly hills on the rim of kingston bay. whole families of up to three generations came to have a look as did mothers with babies in their arms, convalescents in wheel chairs, and thousands upon thousands of students.

the jamaicans showed particular interest in the chinese people's spirit of independence and self-reliance reflected at the exhibition. the similarity of the past sufferings of the people of the two countries have given them a common language. a soap factory technician had this to say: "the spirit of self-reliance is just what the jamaican people need to get rid of imperialism. the jamaicans are growing aware of this." a "daily gleaner" reporter wrote: "the words 'independence and self-reliance' are something that we jamaicans must develop and cultivate if we are to survive as an independent nation."

in recent years, the jamaican government has directed agricultural development with self-sufficiency as a basic aim. the exhibition's "agriculture" section attracted many jamaican visitors especially. they crowded round the model of the tachai brigade village and studied the small farm machines and stall of agricultural products. during his visit to the exhibition, prime minister michael manley started up the walking tractor "tungfeng 12", and remarked that this simple machine was admirably suited to jamaican needs. rice expert admired the rice-transplanters and milling machines, commenting that last year jamaica turned out only 0.5 per cent of the country's rice requirement and that this situation was one that needed to be changed. shila soneji, a woman teacher of kingston's excelsior high school, visited the exhibition twice, bringing with her more than 100 students. she gave her pupils a list of 26 questions, mainly about china's rice, cotton, cocoanut production and terracing system to be answered during their visit. the students were all attention, taking notes to answer the questions. before the stall displaying sugarcane, cocoanut and bamboo products, many other visitors took notes and asked for explanations from the exhibition personnel. a visitor noted that jamaica abounds in cocoanut and bamboo, and the multi-use of these products by china provided experienced information for developing jamaican production.

the jamaican people showed great interest in the exhibition. a worker, although on nightshift, had managed to make three visits to the exhibition. he said that he had thought a lot about china, and was glad that the exhibition gave him the chance to see the true situation in the country. a teacher, with a bandaged foot and walking on crutches, first visited the exhibition twice, then came for a third time with his two small daughters. he said he wanted his daughters to have a look so that they could also learn about china.

the exhibition received enthusiastic support and help from the jamaican government and people. the jamaican governor-general florizel a. glasspole, prime minister michael manley, ministers and other high ranking officials visited the exhibition. seventy-year-old mrs. edna manley, the prime minister's mother and a famous sculptress, attended the opening ceremony of the exhibition although she was suffering from a cold. three days later, in high spirits although not yet well, she made a return visit to see the chinese handicrafts and textiles. she is looking forward to her forthcoming visit to china to see for herself the changes taking place in china, she said.

expressions of friendship between the chinese and jamaican people were an everyday occurrence at the exhibition hall. 14 students of a school for the blind and visually handicapped asked to visit the chinese exhibition the moment they heard that it had opened. a teacher in charge gave them detailed descriptions of the displays, while the students held and touched some of the exhibits. two students made a phone call on the automatic electronic telephone, showing delighted smiles when the line was put through. a group of middle school students asked the chinese friends to teach them some chinese. they beamed with satisfaction when they managed to master the pronunciation of "china" and "friendship". second vice-chairman of the jamaican table tennis association clande france, who was at the 1973 asian-african-latin american table tennis friendship invitational tournament in peking also turned up at the exhibition. he expressed pleasure on seeing in the "sino-jamaican friendship" section a picture of premier chou en-lai cordially shaking hands with him. "when i visit this exhibition it makes me think of the efforts made by the chinese people in building their great country", he said. bidding farewell after touring the exhibition, he wished chairman mao a long life.

the exhibition has promoted the mutual understanding and friendship between the chinese and jamaican people. the seeds of friendship sowed there are bound to grow and flourish.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Leaders of Working Youth Delegation from Sendai, Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 27, 1975)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, this afternoon met with delegation leader takeshi shimano, deputy leader teizo yoshino, and adviser to the leader norio shirato, and other leading members of "wing of japan-china friendship", a working youth delegation from sendai, japan. they had a cordial and friendly talk.

Kuo Mo-jo Meets and Fetes Japanese Academic and Cultural Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 27, 1975)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and president of the chinese academy of sciences, met and had a friendly talk here this evening with all members of the japanese academic and cultural delegation led by the well-known sinologist kojiro yoshikawa, honorary professor at kyoto university. after the meeting, vice-chairman kuo mo-jo gave a banquet in honour of the japanese guests.

among those present on the occasion were japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa and minister kensuke yanagiya of the japanese embassy here.

present were president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries chai tse-min, vice-president of the host academy wu yu-hsun and well-known personages of scientific and cultural circles.

Japan-China Friendship Association (Orthodox) Kyoto Section Works for Japan-China Peace, Friendship Treaty

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Mar. 27, 1975)

the kyoto headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) is working actively for an early conclusion of the japan-china peace and friendship treaty.

early this month, an appeal was issued by 22 noted personages from various circles in kyoto prefecture and kyoto city including ryokei onishi, yoshio kondo, kokyo shiraishi, hiroshi suekawa, motoki funabashi, zenryu tsukamoto, and magosaburo yoshimura. the appeal says, "neither japan nor china should seek hegemony in asia and each country is opposed to efforts to seek hegemony. we are convinced that this is indeed of significance to asia and the world." "for the purpose of ensuring friendship between japan and china from generation to generation and safeguarding peace in asia, we strongly demand that the japanese government immediately conclude the japan-china peace and friendship treaty," the appeal says. the appeal was printed in leaflets with the joint statement of the governments of japan and china by the kyoto headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) and used for collecting signatures in an extensive campaign both in urban and rural areas for an early conclusion of the japan-china peace and friendship treaty.

at the same time, the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) in kyoto organized forums, discussions, lectures, chinese film shows and exhibitions for the promotion of the treaty.

on march 16, a japan-china friendship forum was held by the kyoto headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox). masami kojima, professor of the yamahuchi university, gave a report on the significance of the chinese fourth national people's congress and the situation in japan and her foreign relations. the three-hour report was warmly welcomed by the audience.

Working Youth Delegation from Sendai, Japan, Visits in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

members of the working youth delegation from sendai, japan, led by mayor takeshi shimano went in separate groups to visit factories and schools here today.

these young japanese, who describe their delegation as the "wing of japan-china friendship," had extensive friendly contacts with young workers and students in the chinese capital.

those japanese friends who called at the no. 1 machine tools plant were accorded a rousing welcome by the workers there. the visitors had discussions in different groups with chinese workers who told them how revolution and production were being carried on in the plant. the japanese friends gave an account of the current struggle and life of the japanese youth.

recalling the days they had spent with a group of japanese students here who came to work in the plant last year, some of the workers said that the japanese friends' visit today indicated the steady growth of contacts between the people of china and japan. they requested the visitors to convey their regards to the youth and workers of sendai.

speaking on the occasion, delegation leader takeshi shimano heartily wished the workers still greater successes. he said that, upon its return to japan, his delegation would continue to work for the enhancement of the friendship between the people and youth of the two countries.

at the central institute for nationalities, a group of japanese friends got together with students from a dozen different minority nationalities at a discussion on the life and study of minority students in china. students of the department of art entertained the guests to a performance of national dances.

delegation leader takeshi shimano and other members of the delegation visited the lu hsun museum this afternoon.

a pair of black-necked swans (c. melancoryhus), the first such birds successfully bred by the zoo of sendai city, were presented by the delegation to the peking zoo as a symbol of the friendship of the youth and people of sendai for the youth and people of china.

this evening, delegation leader takeshi shimano gave a reciprocal banquet which was attended by wang lei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; wang yun-sheng, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association; chou hai-ying, son of lu hsun, and yin cheng-chung, the chinese pianist who had been to sendai.

the japanese friends also visited the great wall, ting ling (one of the ming tombs) and the palace museum here. they are scheduled to leave for nanking tomorrow.

Chinese Study Group on Sea Water Desalinization Leaves for Japan

(NCNA-English - Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

an eight-member study group of the chinese society of oceanography on desalinization of sea water led by wang teh-chao, standing committee member of the council of the chinese society of oceanography, left here by air for japan today at the invitation of the japan-china association on economy and trade.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Railways Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 27, 1975)

a korean railways delegation led by so nam sin, vice-minister of railways, arrived here by train today.

the delegation was welcomed at the railway station by kuo lu, chinese vice-minister of railways, and li jae pil, minister-counsellor of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in peking.

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Korean Men's and Women's Volleyball Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a luncheon here today on the occasion of the visit to china by the "february 8th" men's and women's volleyball team of the korean people's army.

among those attending the banquet were leader li jong do, deputy leader song hyo won and all members of the team.

present were ho cheng-wen, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; wei po-ting, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department; li ching-chuan, a leading member of the physical culture and sports commission, and leading members of departments concerned as well as players of the p.l.a. "august 1" men's and women's volleyball teams and players of the peking men's and women's volleyball teams.

team leader li jong do and deputy director wei po-ting spoke at the banquet which was filled with a warm and friendly atmosphere. in their speeches, they pointed out unanimously that this friendly visit of the korean volleyball team will further strengthen the militant unity and revolutionary friendship between the people and the armies of korea and china. the luncheon was followed by the showing of a korean colour feature film.

since arriving in china, the korean team has visited peking and nanking. this evening, the korean comrades-in-arms left peking to visit shenyang before going home.

CHINA AND LAOS

Delegation of Lao National Coalition Political Council Left Hanoi for China

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 28, 1975)

a goodwill delegation of the lao national coalition political council (n.c.p.c.) left here today for a friendly visit to china after paying an official visit to the democratic republic of viet nam.

leader of the delegation is sisoumang sisaleumsak, vice-president of the n.c.p.c., and deputy leader

is sanan soutthichak, n.c.p.c. member and representative of the n.c.p.c. in vientiane.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by tran dang khoa and nguyen thi thap, vice-chairmen of the viet nam national assembly standing committee, xuan thuy, chairman of the external relations commission of the national assembly and member of the presidium of the viet nam fatherland front central committee, and tran duy hung, chairman of the administrative committee of hanoi.

khamphay boupha, ambassador of the kingdom of laos to the d.r.v.n., nguyen van tien, head of the special representation of the republic of south viet nam in the d.r.v.n., and fu hao, chinese ambassador to the d.r.v.n., were also present.

the delegation arrived here on march 23. during its stay here, it was received separately by truong chinh, chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly, and pham van dong, premier of the government.

Lao NCPC Goodwill Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

the goodwill delegation of the national coalition political council of laos arrived here by plane this evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the standing committee of the national people's congress of the people's republic of china. the delegation leader is tiao sisoumang sisaleumsak, vice-president of the lao n.c.p.c., and the deputy leader is sanan soutthichak, member of the lao n.c.p.c. and head of its representation office in vientiane city.

welcoming the distinguished lao guests at the airport were vice-chairman yao lien-wei, secretary-general chi peng-fei, members wang kuan-lan and hu yu-chih and deputy secretary-general li chin-teh of the n.p.c. standing committee; yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; cheng jui-sheng, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry, and fu shun-ho, deputy director of the protocol department of the foreign ministry.

also present were phagna lien pravongviengkham, lao ambassador to china, and khamtan ratanavong, counsellor of the lao embassy here.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Vice Premier Chen Yung-kuei Leaves Peking on Friendly Visit to Mexico

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 27, 1975)

chinese vice-premier chen yung-kuei left here by special plane this morning for a friendly visit to mexico at the invitation of the mexican government.

the vice-premier's party includes hsiao peng, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry; lin ping, director of the american and oceanian affairs department of the foreign ministry; kuo feng-lien, standing committee member of the shansi provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the tachai production brigade revolutionary committee of hsiyang county in shansi province; kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department of the foreign ministry; chen tsung-lieh, deputy director of the bureau of agriculture of the ministry of agriculture and forestry; tsao jui-feng, deputy director of the scientific research institute of the ministry of water conservancy and power; and li tsung-chang, vice-chairman of the linhsien county revolutionary committee in honan province.

they were seen off at the airport by chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, wu teh, wang chen and li su-wen; foreign minister chiao kuan-hua; vice-foreign minister wang hai-jung; minister of water conservancy and power chien cheng-ying; and vice-minister of agriculture and forestry liang chang-wu.

present were also fernando flores tejada, charge d'affaires ad interim of the mexican embassy here, his wife and embassy officials; and c. john small, canadian ambassador to china.

Vice Premier Chen Yung-kuei Arrives in Mexico

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Mar. 27, 1975)

chen yung-kuei, vice-premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, arrived here this afternoon by special plane for a friendly visit to the country at the invitation of the mexican government.

the chinese vice-premier and his party were warmly welcomed at the airport by emilio rabasa, mexican foreign secretary and personal representative of mexican president luis echeverria, and mrs. rabasa. among the people receiving the guests were leandro rovirosa wade, secretary of

hydraulic resources; oscar brauer herrera, secretary of agriculture and animal husbandry; augusto gomez villanueva, secretary of land reform; roberto rios, representative of the chief of the federal district; juan peillicer, director general of protocol of the foreign ministry; eugenio anguiano, mexican ambassador to china; leaders of mexican peasants' organizations; jorge tamayo, president of the mexico-china friendship association; virginia chapa, president of the society of friends of people's china; and mexican friends who had visited china's tachai production brigade.

chinese ambassador to mexico yao kuang, other diplomats of the chinese embassy, chinese students studying in mexico as well as overseas chinese residing here were also at the airport. a crowd of over 1,000 people were waiting to greet the delegation.

an atmosphere of warm friendship between china and mexico permeated the airport. the vice-premier and his party waved in acknowledgement to the welcoming crowd. singing and dancing in colourful national costumes the people held aloft placards reading "welcome". they gave the guests from afar a rousing greeting and, chanting rhythmically "mexico-china", acclaimed the continuous development of friendly and cooperative relations between mexico and china.

in a written statement at the airport, vice-premier chen yung-kuei said: "we are very glad to be here today in your beautiful capital, mexico city, on a friendly visit to this american country with its ancient civilization. we are deeply grateful to the representatives of the mexican government and to friends from various circles who are here to welcome us."

he said: "china and mexico are both third world countries, friendly to each other. there is a time-honoured tradition of amity between our two peoples. we have come at the kind invitation of the mexican government primarily to learn from the fraternal mexican people. it is our hope that our visit will contribute to the promotion of friendship and mutual understanding between our two peoples and to the development of friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries."

finally he said: "the mexican people are a great people with glorious revolutionary traditions. we wish to avail ourselves of this opportunity to pay them our high respect and extend to them our best wishes."

on his way to mexico, vice-premier chen yung-kuei made stop-overs at tokyo and vancouver.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Philippine Oil Mission

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 26, 1975)

li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, met and had a friendly conversation here this morning with geronimo velasco, representative of president ferdinand l. marcos of the republic of the philippines and president of the philippine national oil company, and the philippine oil mission he is leading.

present on the occasion were leading members of chinese departments concerned, including hsi yeh-sheng, chao mao-chun, chang hsien-cheng and chang ting-yu.

on march 25, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh gave a luncheon in honour of the philippine guests.

Philippine Oil Mission Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 26, 1975)

geronimo velasco, representative of president ferdinand l. marcos of the republic of the philippines and president of the philippine national oil company, and the philippine oil mission he is leading wound up their friendly visit to peking and left by plane this afternoon.

during its stay in peking, the mission had petroleum business discussions and concluded an agreement with the china national chemicals import and export corporation. the philippine guests also visited a people's commune and places of historical interest.

leader of the mission velasco gave a farewell banquet yesterday evening. present at the banquet were chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and leading members of departments concerned chao mao-chun, chang hsien-cheng and chang ting-yu.

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Delegation Deputy Head Speaks at Closing Session of UNIDO Conference

(NCNA-English Lima, Mar. 27, 1975)

addressing the closing session of the second general conference of the united nations industrial development organization (unido) yesterday, deputy head of the chinese delegation chiao jo-yu pointed out that the "declaration and plan of action of lima on industrial development and cooperation" adopted at the conference marks a success for the third world countries. these countries adhered to principle in their persistent struggle and won a victory in frustrating the sabotage schemes of the two superpowers. it reflects the developing countries' common aspirations and strong determination to develop national industries and strive for economic liberation, he added.

at this conference, chiao jo-yu said: delegates of the numerous third world countries resolutely defended the correct principles of the sixth special session of the u.n. general assembly on the establishment of a new international economic order. this led to the adoption by the conference of the lima declaration and plan of action on industrial development and cooperation based on the document drawn up by the group of 77 and other resolutions. we warmly congratulated the conference on the positive results achieved.

he said: the declaration and the plan of action of lima embodies the basic principles of the resolutions of the sixth special session of the general assembly, reflects the common aspirations and strong determination of the third world countries to combat colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism, defend their state sovereignty and economic rights and interests, protect permanent sovereignty over their natural resources, develop their national industries and strive for economic liberation. the document expresses the urgent desire and strong will of the developing countries to terminate the old international economic order and set up a new one. it has set forth a series of correct propositions and important principles declaring that the developing countries should rely mainly on their own efforts and make external assistance subsidiary in developing national industries. the chinese delegation firmly supports the just demands and reasonable propositions of the numerous third world countries as embodied in the document.

he said: the declaration and the plan of action of lima is a result achieved by the third world countries through adhering to principle and carrying out persistent struggle. there have been interference and sabotage

from two sides in the course of drafting the document. one superpower brazenly opposed the basic provisions concerning the need to fight against colonialism and imperialism, defend national economic rights and interests and strengthen producers' associations, etc. it went so far as to resort to the malicious tactics of threats and cajolery, in a wild attempt to compel the developing countries to make concessions on matters of principle and to impose its unjustifiable demands on them. the other superpower is even more vicious and cunning. it has resorted to double-dealing tactics in a big way: while pretending to support the principles of the declaration, it tried in every possible way to undermine them at bottom. it racked its brains to smuggle into the solemn document its deceptive theory of sham detente and sham disarmament in a vain attempt to lead the conference astray. confronted with the united struggle of the third world countries, its despicable tricks were bankrupted one after another.

he said: at this conference the delegates of the numerous developing countries, in defiance of brutal force, have in good time seen through and frustrated the various superpower schemes of sabotage, and made the conference a success. this has once again demonstrated the might of the third world countries in their united struggle against hegemony. the superpowers have already landed themselves in a position of "flowers fall off, do what one may" as aptly described in a chinese verse. gone are the days when they could do whatever they pleased.

he pointed out: in the world of today, it is not the third world which is dependent on the superpowers; it is the superpowers which subsist on exploitation of the third world. the superpowers will not abandon their vested interests and hegemonic position. they will continue to put up a desperate struggle.

to implement the basic principles of the declaration and the plan of action of lima, he stressed, it is therefore imperative to fight persistently against any act of sabotage, overt or covert, by the imperialists, especially the superpowers.

in conclusion, chiao jo-yu pointed out: we have yet to travel a tortuous path in our onward march, but our future is bright. we are confident that as long as we third world countries strengthen our unity, support each other on the basis of independence and self-reliance, and ally with all the forces that can be allied with, we will certainly be able to remove all obstacles and win greater successes.

Third World Countries Stand for "Innocent Passage" at Sea Law Conference

(NCNA-English Geneva, Mar. 27, 1975)

at the 3rd session of the third united nations conference on the law of the sea here, the third world countries fought hard in defence of sovereignty over territorial sea. they called for "innocent passage" through straits within territorial sea when used for international navigation and flayed superpower hegemonism.

the representatives of a number of asian, african and latin american developing countries, it is learned here, reiterated their principled stand on passage through straits at an informal meeting on march 24 during the second committee's deliberations on territorial sea, contiguous zone, economic zone and straits used for international navigation. to safeguard sovereignty over territorial sea and national interests, they stood firm against the superpowers' untenable theory of "free passage" through straits within the territorial seas of the coastal states and their outrageous attempt at forcing their theory upon others.

the representative of peru went to the bottom of the matter by pointing out that the superpowers are regarding the straits used for international navigation as high seas. "this is the concept of the old law of the sea," he declared. the representative of the arabic republic of yemen insisted that foreign warships must notify in advance or ask the permission of the coastal state before they can pass through its strait. the representatives of many other coastal strait states, including egypt, oman, morocco, malaysia and spain, were firm for different regimes governing the passage through straits by warships and merchant vessels.

it may be recalled that at the caracas session of the sea law conference last year, the representative of the soviet union put forward draft articles on straits used for international navigation stipulating that all vessels enjoy equal freedom of navigation through such straits. he added that the soviet union could not and would never agree to any unilateral decision on straits used for international navigation. his arrogant assertions aroused immediate opposition from many third world countries. the soviet representative was utterly discomfited on the issue.

at the meeting on march 24, the u.s. representative said threateningly that if prior authorization is required for passage of warships through a strait of a coastal state, no agreement will be reached on the law of the sea. the soviet representative, however,

stated hypocritically that the second committee should seek a "compromise" in its discussions, asserting that defining a new position or repeating an old one today is of no help in finding a "compromise" at the present stage. this fully shows that their obstinacy, threat and hypocrisy only serve to expose their true features of hegemonism.

chinese representative ke tsai-shou said that the regime of straits used for international navigation is an important problem concerning the sovereignty and security of the strait states. the chinese delegation held that a strait within the limits of territorial sea, no matter whether it is frequently used for international navigation, constitutes an inseparable, component part of the territorial sea of a coastal state. only the regime of innocent passage should be applied to such strait and the passage of foreign warships and merchant vessels should be dealt with differently. he emphasized that the just proposition of the chinese and other delegations on innocent passage through straits within territorial sea should be reflected in articles of related documents.

he said that the working papers presented by the chinese delegation in 1973 consist of the following clause: "for exercising administration over its territorial sea, a coastal state can make all necessary laws and regulations and promulgate them as well. foreign ships or aircraft passing through or over the territorial sea of another state should abide by the laws and regulations of that state, and foreign non-military vessels can innocently pass through the territorial sea. in accordance with its laws and regulations, a coastal state can require prior notification to or authorization by its competent authorities for the passage of foreign military vessels through its territorial sea." it is clear that this clause deals with the regime of innocent passage through the territorial sea, and at the same time, includes the regime of passage through a strait lying within the territorial sea used for international navigation. it is closely related to other clauses of the working papers of the chinese delegation. it is an inseparable, component part of its stand on innocent passage through straits used for international navigation.

Many Countries Call for International Machinery for Exploiting International Seabed Resources

(NCNA-English Geneva, Mar. 27, 1975)

representatives of many countries to the third session of the u.n. third sea law conference demanded the establishment of an international machinery vested with comprehensive authority to exploit international seabed resources and resolutely opposed the proposals of a handful of maritime powers for monopolizing these resources.

the reasonable proposal of the group of 77 was reaffirmed by the representatives of many developing countries at meetings of the first committee to discuss the establishment of an international machinery exploitation conditions and other questions. these representatives maintained that the prospective international machinery should have comprehensive authority and should not become an organization simply for issuing "licenses". they also held that special consideration should be given to developing countries when the prospective administering body considers the question of earnings from the exploitation of seabed resources and exploitation conditions. they firmly opposed the unreasonable proposals which call for the application of the principle of "first come, first served" to the exploitation of seabed resources in the interest of the monopoly enterprises of a few maritime powers.

speaking on behalf of the 77-nation group yesterday, peruvian representative alvaro de soto condemned the united states for its plan to set up an organization which would issue exploitation liences to private enterprises as from febuary 1976. "those who maintain an unilateral position should bear the responsibility for the repercussions our conference might suffer", he warned. he pointed out that exploitation should not commence before the conclusion of an international accord on the law of the sea.

reaffirming the stand of the 77-nation group, the peruvian representative noted that these resources "which constitute part of the riches of mankind" should be jointly exploited "for the benefit of the entire mankind, especially the benefit of the developing countries". all unilateral exploitations are illegal, he added.

australian foreign minister willessee expressed his government's approval of setting up a powerful authority to control sea-bed activities in the international area. referring to the claim of the u.s. "deep sea

ventures inc." for exclusive rights to exploit 60,000 square miles of the pacific sea-bed, willessee announced that his government had replied, denying the acceptability of the american company's claim. the australian government, he said, holds that freedom on the high seas does not mean the acceptability of claims of exclusive right to sea-bed resources.

chinese representative tien chin supported the draft resolution of the group of 77 and pointed out that the discussion on the conditions of exploitation of seabed resources could not disregard the fundamental condition of "who may exploit the sea". exploitation must proceed from the interests of the people of the world and not from the interests of the superpowers and monopoly enterprises, he said. this should be a prerequisite we must always take into account when we formulate the fundamental exploitation conditions and every condition must embody this spirit. otherwise, he said, the fundamental conditions stipulated at the conference would run counter to the aspirations of the people the world over and become unacceptable to the numerous developing countries.

the chinese representative noted that starting from the correct principle that the administering body should have comprehensive authority, the draft resolution of the group of 77 demands that this body should have the right to control such working stages or spheres as scientific research, exploration, exploitation, processing, transport and sales, and the arrangement of other activities. this proposal is reasonable.

if the administering body has no right to control all activities and has no say in all stages of the activities, then it would inevitably become a show-piece while the superpowers and their monopoly companies will exercise real power, turning the international sea-bed into a field for seeking their private interests.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Delegation Met and Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 27, 1975)

chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, today met and feted the delegation of the university of belgrade from yugoslavia led by rector jovan gligorievich, president of the university. they had a warm and friendly conversation.

yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic was present on the occasion.

present were also leading members of chinese departments concerned kuo tsung-lin and hsi chao-ming.

while in peking, the delegation visited peking university and tsinghua university and toured places of historical interest. while in shanghai from march 23 to 26, the delegation made visits to the workers' university run by the shanghai machine tools plant, futan university, a rural people's commune and children's palace. lo yi, member of the standing committee of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, met and feted the delegation.

the delegation will leave peking tomorrow for a visit to korea.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

April 9, 1975 No. 5828

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO'S MILITARY LINE

Firmly Adhere to the Strategy and Tactics of Flexibility and Mobility

- a critique of Lin Piao's "Six Tactical Principles"

by

Chün Ta (钧达)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 17, 1975)

In the course of leading the revolutionary war of China, the great leader Chairman Mao has formulated a Marxist-Leninist military line, and through opportunely summing up the experience of the people's war in accordance with the changes in the general situation, the enemy's situation and our situation of the various historical periods, he has charted for our army the correct strategic and tactical principles. Summing up, Chairman Mao's strategic and tactical principles are: "You fight your battle and I fight mine. Fight when you can win, and move away when you can't win." This is a kind of "strategy and tactics of flexibility and mobility." Lenin said, "Flexibility for subjective application, that is, flexibility reflecting the whole material process and its unity, is dialectics, or the correct reflection of the eternal development of the world." Consequently, in military affairs, adherence to flexibility means adherence to dialectics. Chairman Mao's strategy and tactics flexibility and mobility are the brilliant embodiment of materialist dialectics in military science.

The bourgeois careerist Lin Piao, who was ignorant, depended on what he called "strong power for association of ideas" and "habit of stringing things together" to compile at random and arbitrarily piece together the "six tactical principles." He fixed the formation and organization for battle (so-called "three-three system" and "four groups in one team"), the method of fighting (so-called "one spot, two sides," "four fast and one slow operations," "fierceness in three respects" and "....three

methods of fighting) and the enemy situation (so-called "three kinds of situation...."). This is typical idealism and mechanicalism on the question of war.

There Is No Invariable Battle Formation

Chairman Mao points out, "All laws for directing wars develop in accordance with the development of history and in accordance with the development of wars; there is nothing which is changeless." Therefore, in history, there has never been, nor can there be, any battle formation which is applicable to all times, to all places and under all kinds of situation. The skirmishers' formation (the "three-three system" is but one of them) is developed and evolved from other formations and are not the "free creation of the capacity for understanding" of that so-called "ingenious commander" Lin Piao.

In the time of cold weapon, the basic combat formation was the square formation. For example, the legendary "Pa-chen-t'u" (八陣圖) of Chu-ko Liang was a kind of square formation. In other countries, although there was not the legendary "Pa-chen-t'u," the basic combat formation was also a kind of in-depth formation similar to the square formation.

Due to the introduction of gunpowder into Europe and the appearance of firearms, profound changes in combat formation were gradually touched off. Early in the 18th century, the armed forces of some countries in Europe used firearms equipped with bayonets in place of the infantrymen's spears. At that time, there appeared the lateral formation tactics. In battles, the troops were arranged in three rows, with the first low firing lying down, the second row firing on their knees and the third row firing on their feet. After that, the charge was sounded. For the sake of bringing firepower into full play and of guarding against the wounding of men of their own side by mistake, strict rules were laid down to govern the change of combat formation, the mode of progress, the pace, the gait, and the movement in the use of weapons.

During the American War of Independence in the seventies of the 18th century,the insurgent troops challenged the lateral formation tactics. They had not undergone strict military training, but for the sake of their own vital interests, their combat enthusiasm was high, and they were able to fight independently. Covered by the forests, they used decentralized and mobile soldiers to deal blows to the colonial troops of Britain. The sprawling dignified formation of the British army was powerless here. From then on skirmishes appeared.

After the French bourgeois revolution in 1789, backed by Britain and Russia, Prussia and Austria formed a counter-revolutionary alliance to carry out armed intervention in the French revolution. The revolutionary people created a new combat formation with the skirmishes fighting in coordination with the infantry columns. They again and again defeated the well-trained allied forces that adhered to the lateral formation tactics.

During the Prusso-French War in 1870, because field guns could bombard a whole battalion of troops that could be spotted with the eyes and because the breech-loading rifles had greatly stepped up their rate of firing and accuracy, any compact formation--be it a lateral formation or a column--within the range of the field guns and rifles would suffer from heavy casualties. Therefore, the soldiers dispersed themselves into skirmishing groups. This was the origin of troop deployment.

Summing up the above, it can be seen that "a new military science is the inevitable product of new social relations."

As early as the period of the Second Revolutionary Civil War and the War of Resistance Against Japan, our army had adopted the deployment of groups in combat formation. During the Liberation War, many armed force units had adopted the triangular formation. In battle, when the condition fitted in with the terrain and the enemy situation, it was correct to form a triangular formation with a combat group for use as one of the flexible and mobile combat formations. However, as was pointed out by Lenin, "provided one more small step--one small step seemingly in the same direction--is taken, a truth would become a mistake." Lin Piao pilfered the triangular formation for use as his own invention or creation. After that, he fixed this kind of formation in the absolute, and exaggerated it as a rigid convention that should be forcibly implemented under all kinds of conditions. The flexible and mobile essence of this kind of formation based on deployment was thus fundamentally distorted, and it was turned into something detrimental that fettered the fighters.

Conditions in the battlefield are complicated and variable. Any combat formation must fit in with the changing conditions and can never be fixed and made invariable. Under the condition of a given terrain and enemy situation, one kind of formation can be employed, but following the development of the battle that leads to changes in the terrain and the enemy situation, advance can no longer be made in the original formation which has to be changed. In the Battle of Laiwu, a detachment of our army was assigned the task of attacking and capturing a hill north of the Laiwu City. At first, there was a stretch of open land, and the fighters adopted the triangular formation involving the deployment of small groups to push forward. When moving in contact with the enemy, they came upon the terraced fields, and making use of the earth embankments to shield themselves, they changed into a "line formation." Furtheron, there were ditches, and they again changed the combat formation into the shape of a snake. Because the fighters made flexible and mobile changes of their combat formation according to the terrain and the enemy situation of that time, they took only half an hour to charge to the top of the hill and completely wipe out the enemy defenders with not one of their own men wounded or killed. Many campaigns and battles carried out by our army were characterized by similar changes in formation that were parti-colored and variegated. China's ancient military strategist Master Sun Wu once said, "Nothing is constant in a war situation as in the shape of water. One who can take advantage of the enemy changes to win in a battle is described as divine." It is most appropriate to take water as a metaphor for combat

formation. Water flowing on the surface changes its own course according to the rise and fall of the terrain. A combat formation also should change its own posture according to the terrain and the enemy's situation. One who is able to quickly adapt himself to the changing circumstances in changing his own formation and tactics to defeat the enemy and win the battle is divine in the use of troops. This easily understandable metaphor embodies simple and plain dialectics.

Flexible Use of Troops Is the Central Task in Directing a War

Chairman Mao says, "The ancients said: 'Ingenuity in varying tactics depends on mother wit.' This 'ingenuity' is what we mean by flexibility." The process of war is a special form of social movement through which each of the opposing armies makes use of the strategy and tactics that are favorable to itself but unfavorable to the enemy. It is not difficult at all to know the general laws of war and bear in mind a few tactical principles. For example, the basic principle of field operations for the War of Resistance Against Japan was quick-decision offensive warfare on exterior lines. There are various tactics or methods for giving effect to this principle, such as dispersion and concentration of forces, diverging advance and converging attack, the offensive and the defensive, assault and containment, encirclement and outflanking, advance and retreat. It is easy to understand these tactics, but not at all easy to employ and vary them flexibly. Therefore, Chairman Mao emphatically pointed out, "This matter of making flexible use of troops is the central task in directing a war." In a certain sense, it can be said that the science of war finds concentrated expression in this question of flexibility. This is a genuine skill and rigid and inflexible accomplishment which every commander should seriously learn to acquire, and unless the subtlety of this is well known, he cannot lead his troops to win the battle. Lin Piao nonsensically said that his "one spot, two sides" and "four fast and one slow operations" were "major principles" that "guarantee against making mistakes" and secrets that "guarantee the winning of battles." This is sheerly the deceitful talk of a charlatan.

In emphasizing the flexibility of strategy and tactics, we do not mean to repudiate planning. Strategic planning is especially important. If we look upon war as something mysterious and intangible that has to be handled step by step, and are in a state of passivity and on the defensive, then any talk of directing the war is out of the question. Chairman Mao says, "In the great river of absolute fluidity throughout the war there is relative stability at each particular stretch." Such relative stability of the war situation is the foundation for us to realize to a certain extent the plans in war. Therefore, "a long-term policy that runs through the whole strategic stage and even several strategic stages and has in general been figured out can never be done away with. Without doing this, the mistake of harassment through hesitation will be made." Generally speaking, a strategic policy is applicable to a given historical period, and its relative stability is longer. The policy for a battle is applicable to a shorter period compared with the strategic policy. A tactical policy is even shorter. But all of them have a given period of stability.

The fluidity and stability of the course of war are interdependent, and they transform themselves into each other. Without fluidity, there is no stability, and without stability, there is also no fluidity. There is in fluidity the factor of stability, and there is in stability also the factor of fluidity. The unity of such opposites as fluidity and stability in the course of war is reflected on the question of directing a war as the unity of the opposites of flexibility and planning. The fluidity of war is absolute and its stability is relative. Consequently, on the question of directing a war, flexibility is absolute and planning is relative. Tactical plans, such as plans for attack or defense by small formations or units, often have to be changed several times a day. A plan of campaign, that is, of action by large formations, can generally stand till the conclusion of the campaign, but in the course of the campaign, the plan is often changed partially or sometimes wholly. A strategic plan based on the over-all situation of both belligerents is still more stable, but it too is applicable only in a given strategic stage, and has to be changed when the war moves toward a new stage.

Chairman Mao again and again emphasized that the greater the fluidity of a tactical policy, the smaller its relative stability. This means that it has a shorter span and narrower scope for application. This refers to a correct tactical policy. However, Lin Piao arbitrarily disguised his set of "six tactical principles" which were actually wrong and had run into snags during the war for the liberation of the Northeast as correct, universal and eternal things for forcible popularization throughout the army. This fundamentally ran counter to Chairman Mao's military thought. Chairman Mao points out, "There should be centralized command for what is strategic and decentralized command for campaigns and battles." Chairman Mao is consistently opposed to laying down unified, trivial and rigid provisions for the whole army in respect of specific combat dispositions and combat actions. He advocates that these concrete activities should be grasped and applied according to the varying circumstances of the time and the place.

Flexibility Is Based Upon the Enemy's Situation, Our Situation and the Terrain

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Flexibility does not mean recklessness; recklessness must be rejected. Flexibility consists in the intelligent commander's ability to take timely and appropriate measures on the basis of objective conditions after 'judging the hour and sizing up the situation' (the 'situation' includes the enemy's situation, our situation and the terrain)." Here, Chairman Mao has pointed out for us the basis of flexibility. For example, when attacking the enemy on the move, if we strike too early, we expose ourselves and give the enemy a chance to prepare, and if we strike too late, the enemy may have encamped and concentrated his forces, presenting us with a hard nut to crack. This calls for "judging the hour," or grasping the time for battle. The choice and determination of the time also cannot be alienated from "sizing up the situation." The time that is neither too early nor too late is not picked at random but is derived through "sizing up the situation." This

situation refers to the enemy's situation, our situation and the terrain, and these three things constitute the stage of action for the commanders.

Of the three kinds of situation, namely the enemy's situation, our situation and the terrain, our situation and the terrain are relatively easy to grasp, but the enemy's situation which is forever changing is most difficult to grasp. Because both sides at war are organized forces on the move, each of them wants to cover up its own situation and find out the situation of the opposite side. Therefore, it is not easy to ascertain the strength, dispositions and designs of the enemy, and the information derived also lacks absolute accuracy. However, with thousands of men on the move, there are always signs to look for, clues for observation and phenomena in sequence for pondering. This gives rise to relative accuracy to a certain extent. "A commander applies all possible and necessary methods of reconnaissance, and ponders on the information gathered about the enemy's situation, discarding the dross and selecting the essential, eliminating the false and retaining the true, proceeding from one thing to another and from the outside to the inside. Then he takes the conditions on his own side into account, and makes a comparative study of both sides and their interrelations, thereby forming his judgments, making up his mind and working out his plans. Such is the complete process of knowing a situation which a military man goes through before he formulates a strategic plan, a campaign plan or a battle plan." This is the first process of knowing a situation which a commander has to go through. What is most important in this process is that he must adhere to materialism and cannot resort to wishful thinking, cannot take things for granted and cannot hope for a windfall. Only in this way can he build his own campaign plan or battle plan on a reliable foundation.

With a campaign plan or battle campaign formulated, can a commander be considered as "having known the enemy and himself"? The answer is that he is considered to have understood the situation of the enemy and himself to some extent, but this is still far from adequate, and the commander must go through the second process of knowing the situation. "In carrying out the plan from the moment it is put into effect to the end of the operation, there is another process of knowing the situation, namely, the process of practice. In the course of this process, it is necessary to examine anew whether the plan worked out in the preceding process corresponds with reality." Some of the information gathered through reconnaissance about the enemy's situation may be false, but work to eliminate the false and retain the true cannot be completed right away. Such work must be carried out from the beginning to the end of the campaign or battle, and once the real situation of the enemy is further known, the mistake must be rectified in good time. This is one aspect. Another aspect is that the information previously gathered through reconnaissance may not be false and is true, but the enemy is ever on the move in time and space. The enemy was at place A yesterday, but he has come to place B today. Yesterday the enemy was launching a multi-pronged attack against us, but today signs of withdrawal have been discovered. It is therefore necessary to form a new judgment according to the changing circumstances.

This calls for adherence to dialectics and shows that the situation of the enemy and ours is alive and ever-changing.

The political swindlers Lin Piao did not pay attention to making concrete investigation and analysis of the enemy's situation and our situation and to the development of and change in the enemy's situation and our situation. From his "especially clever" brain there arose the "three kinds of situation and three methods of fighting." He also declared that "even after the situation has changed in the future, some fundamental things are still applicable." This is entirely idealist nonsense. The situation in the battlefield is ever-changing and is not made up of "three kinds of situation." The way to deal with it calls for the commander in every specific campaign or battle to "judge the hour and size up the situation" and to adopt measures appropriate to the situation. The "clever scheme yet to be revealed" formulated by Lin Piao before the start of the war is of no avail.

Chairman Mao has asked us not to slight the saying, "Know the enemy and know yourself, and you can fight a hundred battles with no danger of defeat" in Master Sun Wu's book. This is because this saying embodies the simple and plain materialist line of knowledge for directing wars. "Know the enemy and know yourself" means the understanding of the situation, and "know the enemy" or know the enemy's situation is first emphasized. "You can fight a hundred battles with no danger of defeat" refers to the direction of operations and the outcome of each campaign or battle. "The laws of war, like the laws governing all other things, are reflections in our minds of objective realities; everything outside of the mind is objective reality. Consequently what has to be learned and known includes the state of affairs on the enemy side and that on our side, both of which should be regarded as the object of study, while the mind (the capacity to think) alone is the subject performing the study." Only by following this materialist line of knowledge, studying humbly and diligently practicing contemplation can we gradually know and master the laws for directing wars through the practice of war.

In short, on the question of how to direct wars, we must never be fooled by Lin Piao. Lin Piao's "six tactical principles" are entirely the false principles of idealism and metaphysics and must be thoroughly criticized and repudiated.

* * *

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Consolidate and Strengthen the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

- insights from the study of the "Report to the 2nd Plenary Session of the 7th Central Committee of the Communist Party of China"

by

the Theory Group of the 8th Company of a Certain Unit of the Peking PLA Units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 5, 1975)

Twenty-six years ago, Chairman Mao delivered the "Report to the 2nd Plenary Session of the 7th Central Committee of the Communist Party of China." Chairman Mao concisely pointed out, "After the countrywide victory of the Chinese revolution and the solution of the land problem, two basic contradictions will still exist in China. The first is internal, that is, the contradiction between the working class and the bourgeoisie. The second is external, that is, the contradiction between China and the imperialist countries. Consequently, after the victory of the people's democratic revolution, the state power of the people's republic under the leadership of the working class must not be weakened but must be strengthened." Today, our study of this brilliant Marxist document once again is of major significance to our acquiring a deeper understanding of Chairman Mao's latest important directive on the question of theory, clarifying why dictatorship should be exercised over the bourgeoisie and raising the awareness of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

After the seizure of political power by the proletariat, we must strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat. This is a conclusion drawn by Chairman Mao by associating the Marxist doctrine on the dictatorship of the proletariat with the concrete conditions of class struggle in our country. After the liberation of the whole country, and toppled landlord and comprador-bourgeois classes, unreconciled to their own defeat, have waged a desperate struggle against the proletariat with redoubled hatred and dreamed at all times of recapturing their lost "paradise." After the basic completion of the socialist transformation of the system of ownership of the means of production, the contradiction between the working class and the bourgeoisie remains to be the principal contradiction at home. Under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the bourgeoisie especially pays attention to looking for agents within the proletarian political party and using the tactics of the Monkey, who gets into the stomach of the Princess of the Iron Fan to play the devil, to realize their criminal aim. Imperialism and social imperialism also carry out with all ways and means conspiratorial activities in a vain attempt to subvert and sabotage the dictatorship of the proletariat of our country and turn our country into their colony. Therefore, the proletariat must consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat and use the

state apparatus in their hands to suppress the resistance and harassment of the class enemy at home and guard against subversion and aggression by the enemy outside the country. Only in this way can we safeguard the people and triumphantly carry out the socialist revolution and socialist construction. Practice of class struggle in more than 20 years since the founding of the new China fully shows that the dictatorship of the proletariat is really a magic weapon which we cannot part with for a single moment. Before the thorough elimination of imperialism, social imperialism and classes at home, we can only continuously strengthen it and can never leave it unused.

"Before a brand-new social system can be built on the site of the old, the site must be swept clean." Before we can build a brand-new communist system on the ruins of the semi-colonial and semi-feudal old China, we must abolish all systems involving the exploitation of man by man and thoroughly swept away the old base. In this report, Chairman Mao used the Marxist method of analysis to analyze the state of the various economic structures of our country at that time and pointed out the road that had to be followed in realizing the socialist transformation of our country. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's correct line, our country triumphantly effected the socialist transformation of agriculture, handicrafts and capitalist industry and commerce.

However, the struggle between the two classes and the two roads in the economic sector is not over because of the fundamental victory of the socialist transformation of the system of ownership. The landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists who have not been properly reformed are still carrying out sabotage activities. Before the system of collective ownership is raised to the system of ownership by the whole people and before the complete disappearance of the remnants of the private economy, the inherent characteristics of small producers are still retained among the peasants and the rich peasants still follow the spontaneous trend toward capitalism. If we give up the struggle against the spontaneous trend toward capitalism, the collective economy may degenerate and a capitalist restoration may take place in the countryside any time. As far as the state-run economy is concerned, there is also the question of what line is carried out. If the line of a unit is not in order and the leadership is not in the hands of the Marxists and the broad masses of workers, the unit will be turned into a capitalist enterprise with a socialist signboard.

Chairman Mao points out: "Lenin said, 'Small production engenders capitalism and the bourgeoisie continuously, daily, hourly, spontaneously and on a mass scale.' This also occurs among a section of the workers and a section of the Party members." Therefore, we must firmly carry out the Party's basic line and pay attention to the study of class struggle and the two-line struggle in the economic sphere, criticize such revisionist trash as "san-tzu i-pao," "material incentives," etc., advocated by Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and their ilk, constantly criticize the capitalist tendencies and strike blows at the newborn bourgeois elements. Meanwhile, we must conduct deep-going socialist education in town and country, carry out patient, meticulous and convincing

political and ideological work among the peasants, and guide the broad masses of peasants to more consciously follow the socialist road.

Chairman Mao in a recent talk on the socialist system pointed out: "China is a socialist country. Before liberation, she was much the same as capitalism. Even now she practices an 8-grade wage system, distribution to each according to his work and exchange by means of money, which are scarcely different from those in the old society. What is different is that the system of ownership has changed." Chairman Mao also pointed out: "Our country at present practices a commodity system, and the wage system is unequal too, there being the 8-grade wage system, etc. These can only be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Thus it would be quite easy for people like Lin Piao to push the capitalist system if they come to power." In socialist society, there inevitably exist bourgeois rights in the mutual relations between men and in distribution. Distribution to each according to his work and exchange by means of money and the like cannot be abolished in a short period. However, bourgeois rights should be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat. If, on the contrary, bourgeois rights and those inequalities that come with them were consolidated, extended and strengthened, there would arise polarization that would lead to the emergence of new bourgeois elements and to changing the nature of the system of ownership in some departments and units that pursue the revisionist line. The development would lead to the wholesale transformation of the socialist system into the capitalist system and the dictatorship of the proletariat into the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie. Therefore, under the dictatorship of the proletariat, whether to restrict or extend the bourgeois right is an important aspect of the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and between Marxism and revisionism. By means of integrating theory with practice, we must clarify why it is necessary to exercise dictatorship over the bourgeoisie, distinguish what is socialism and what is capitalism, consciously abolish the idea of bourgeois right, develop the communist spirit, and be the vanguard in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Chairman Mao pointed out: "After the enemies with guns have been wiped out, there will still be enemies without guns; they are bound to struggle desperately against us; we must never regard these enemies lightly. If we do not now raise and understand the problem in this way, we shall commit the gravest mistakes.

Our socialist system has undergone fundamental changes but the traces left over from the old society would not perish themselves. Whether in the political and economic fields or in the ideological and cultural fields, these things are the hotbed for the growth of revisionism and the foundation for capitalist restoration. After the loss of the economic base on which they depend for their life, the exploiting classes always desperately cling to this "hereditary territory" of ideology and go on stirring up trouble and putting up a stubborn resistance at a strategic position, in a vain attempt to sabotage the economic base of socialism and subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat. To counter this situation, Chairman Mao has called on the whole Party to learn how to wage

political struggle, economic struggle and cultural struggle against the imperialists, the Kuomintang and the bourgeoisie. We must not only learn to wage an open struggle against them but also learn to wage a covert struggle against them. If we do not pay attention to these problems, if we do not wage struggle and win victory in such struggle, "we cannot uphold our political power and we would be unable to keep our foothold and would fail."

To consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, Chairman Mao has personally initiated and led a series of great struggles, penetratingly criticized revisionism and criticized the bourgeoisie. The great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao is in essence a great political revolution made by the proletariat against the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes under socialist conditions, a continuation of the protracted struggle waged by the Chinese Communist Party and the broad masses of people under its leadership against the Kuomintang reactionaries, and a continuation of the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie. The great movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius is a political and ideological struggle through which Marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure. These struggles have won great victories and scored great achievements.

However, our contest with the bourgeoisie on the political and ideological front is still a protracted struggle. We must seriously study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, continue to popularize, deepen and persevere in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, persist in the criticism of revisionism and the bourgeoisie, and occupy step by step all positions with the new ideas and new culture of the proletariat so as to further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country.

On the eve of the nationwide victory, Chairman Mao repeatedly warned the whole Party: "With victory, certain moods may grow within the Party--arrogance, the airs of a self-styled hero, inertia and unwillingness to make progress, love of pleasure and distaste for continued hard living." He also pointed out that the flattery of the bourgeoisie might conquer the weak-willed comrades among our ranks. There might be some Communists, who had not been conquered by enemies with guns but could not withstand the attack of sugar-coated bullets and could thus be defeated by such sugar-coated bullets. "We must guard against such a situation."

Experience tells us that one of the important tactics of the class enemy to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat is to make use of the idea of bourgeois right to incite and sow discord among certain people in various classes. They spread bourgeois ideas, advocate the decadent bourgeois style of life and use the ideological consciousness of the exploiting classes to stain and corrode our revolutionary ranks in a vain attempt to drive a wedge in life and look for agents from among the workers, Party members and personnel of state organs so as to attain their criminal aim of restoring capitalism. If we don't seriously study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, pay no attention to transforming

the world outlook and divorce ourselves from the broad masses of people, we are bound to fall prey to bourgeois corrosion and become the captives of the bourgeoisie.

Chairman Mao recently pointed out: "Both within the ranks of the proletariat and among the personnel of state organs there are people who follow the bourgeois style of life." This phenomenon must receive our high degree of attention. We must adhere to the Party's basic line and thoroughly criticize the bourgeois style of life advocated by Lin Piao and company. We must follow Chairman Mao's instructions, continuously uphold the style of "remaining humble and prudent and guarding against arrogance and impetuosity" and the "style of hard struggle," inherit and carry forward the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war, and consciously struggle for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The question of the dictatorship of the proletariat is the quintessence of Marxism. Chairman Mao points out: "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation." We must seriously study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought on the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, clarify such fundamental problems as why it is necessary to dictate over the bourgeoisie, what is the task of the dictatorship of the proltariat and how to struggle for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, raise our awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, wage struggle to combat and prevent revisionism and carry the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end!

* * *

BOURGEOIS RIGHT

Bourgeois Rights Must Be Restricted

by

the group of worker-theorists of the 2nd workshop of the
No. 5 Shanghai Steel Mill

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 6, 1975)

The great leader Chairman Mao's latest instruction on bourgeois right says, "This can only be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat." A serious study of this important instruction of Chairman Mao's to clarify the questions of what is bourgeois right, why must bourgeois right be restricted and how to restrict bourgeois right is of tremendous practical significance and far-reaching historical significance to further raising and strengthening our knowledge of the dictatorship of the proletariat and heightening our awareness of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Bourgeois right is the corollary of the capitalist relation of production and a hotbed that breeds the bourgeoisie and revisionism in socialist society. The core of the idea of bourgeois right ideology is the ranking system. However, the bourgeois right is still inevitable in socialist society. This is because since socialist society "is just born out of capitalist society, it is thus in every respect, economically, morally and intellectually, still stamped with the birth marks of the old society from whose womb it emerges." (Marx's Critique of the Gotha Program) In socialist society, there are still the differences between the workers and the peasants, between town and country, between mental labor and physical labor left over from old society and there are still the concepts of private ownership and ranks, the ideas of the privileged and the employed, and other concepts of bourgeois right. These things are still corroding and poisoning people. After we have stripped the landlord and bourgeois classes of their right of ownership to the means of production and established the socialist system of ownership by the whole people and the socialist system of collective ownership by the laboring masses, there is no longer any bourgeois right within the confines of ownership of the means of production. However, the principle of "distribution to each according to his work" is implemented in the distribution of consumer goods. This principle still has its historical function in the historical period of socialism. Its taking work as the yardstick of distribution appears to be equal. However, as far as the workers with unequal capacity for work and unequal family burden are concerned, the renumerations they receive are bound to be unequal. Therefore, "'bourgeois right' continues to prevail as long as products are divided 'according to the amount of labor performed'." (Lenin's State and Revolution) In this connection, as many comrade workers have said, "'Distribution to each according to his work' is not the highest ideal nor the ultimate end of our proletariat. We have to strive to develop production, actively create conditions, step by step increase factors for

the distribution according to need, and step by step narrow down the discrepancy in distribution principle."

In socialist society, our recognition of the existence of bourgeois right is not tantamount to permitting its development at will. After all, the bourgeois right is something left over from the old society, and is a factor of capitalism on the decline. Countless facts in real life show that the bourgeois right is a corrosive and the soil breeding the bourgeois style of life and new bourgeois elements. Those exploiting classes that are not reconciled to their defeat, make use of bourgeois right and such sugar-coated bullets as money, fame and gain to corrupt a section of the workers, a section of the Party members and a section of the personnel of state organs, so as to cause them to degenerate and become new bourgeois elements. Therefore, if this kind of "soil" is not completely removed, it is quite easy for people like Lin Piao to push the capitalist system if they come to power.

The Soviet renegade clique has made use of and extended those bourgeois rights, traditions and traces left behind by the old society to transform the socialist system of ownership by the whole people into the capitalist system ownership by state monopoly, to promote "profit in command" and "material incentives" on a mass scale, and to foster a handful of bureaucrat-bourgeoisie as a privileged stratum, thus leading to the wholesale restoration of capitalism in the Soviet Union. This is a very sad and painful lesson. It tells us with sanguinary truths that whether to restrict bourgeois rights step by step or to continue to extend it is an extremely important question of principle bearing on advance toward communism or regression to capitalism. If you do not restrict the bourgeois right, the bourgeois right will "restrict" the development of socialism, and make the working class gradually forget the historical task they are shouldering, and the communists gradually forget to realize the great program of communism. This is extremely dangerous. Therefore, the restriction of bourgeois rights, and the gradual elimination of the traces of the old society are essential for combating and preventing revisionism, for the use of Marxism to occupy the whole sphere of the superstructure and for the thorough defeat of the bourgeoisie. In socialist society, bourgeois right inevitably exists but it is not "sacred" and invioable. We have to extend recognition to it, but must also restrict it and gradually abolish it. Only by so doing could we guarantee the uninterrupted development of the productive forces of socialism, enable the communist factor to grow stronger every day and fight for realizing the far-reaching goal of communism.

In order to restrict the bourgeois right, we must first study assiduously Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, seriously learn well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, lay hold of the ideological weapon, and distinguish in theory and practice what is socialism, what is capitalism, what is Marxism-Leninism and what is revisionism. We must correctly understand that in a socialist country, there is still harmony as well as contradiction between the relations of production and the productive forces, between the superstructure and the economic base. We must pay great attention to the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the

two lines, pay great attention to solving problems in the aspect of relations of production, and grasp well the socialist revolution in the realm of the superstructure.

Next, we must warmly voice firm support for the socialist new things, expand the growth of communist factors, speed up the decay of capitalist things. The continual development and strengthening of new things including the communist factors, can gradually overcome the decaying things on the decline. The gradual abolition of bourgeois right can constantly sweep away the soil breeding capitalist restoration, and develop the new things, including the communist factors. The teachers of revolution of the proletariat have set up brilliant examples in this respect. Marx had warmly supported the first dictatorship of the proletariat in the world--the series of revolutionary measures adopted by the Paris Commune for restricting the bourgeois rights, such as the scaling down of the salaries of all civil servants to the level of the workers' wages, the abolition of all money and privileges paid and granted to the civil servants, etc. Lenin actively supported and personally took part in the "subbotniks." The great leader Chairman Mao consistently advocate the adoption of a series of measures to restrict the bourgeois right, and warmly foster and firmly support the socialist new things. The great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius personally launched and led by Chairman Mao are the great practice of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. A large number of new things emerging in the movement have played the enormous role of vigorously sweeping away the traditions and traces of the old society, making mass criticism of the idea of bourgeois right, restricting the bourgeois right and promoting the communist ideology.

Finally, apart from theoretically and ideologically raising the knowledge of the nature of the bourgeois right and adopting the correct attitude, we must also adopt effective measures in policies and in the system for restriction purposes. Chairman Mao has instructed that the bourgeois right "could only be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat." This has been brought forward according to the Marxist theory of uninterrupted revolution and theory of the development of revolution by stages. If the bourgeois right is not restricted and is allowed to extend and spread in China at the present stage, Right opportunism would develop into revisionism.

All exploiting classes and their bourgeois agents who have wormed their way into the proletarian party invariably try their utmost to preserve and develop those old things in an attempt to expand their influence and prevent the proletariat and the revolutionary people from advancing along the socialist road. Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company vociferously advocated the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and the bourgeois world outlook, tried their utmost to peddle the revisionist trash of "san-tzu i-pao" and "material incentives" and strived to extend the bourgeois right. They maliciously attacked the revolutionary measures for restricting the bourgeois right and the newborn things,

attacked sending of educated youth to the mountains and the countryside as "reform through labor in disguise," the cadres' taking of the "May 7" road as "unemployment in disguise," and the criticism of the revisionist "material incentives" by the working class as "exploitation in disguise." Their aim in attacking the newborn things was to uphold and restore the traditions of the old society, and to create conditions for the restoration of capitalism. Although such chieftains of opportunism as Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao have been toppled, the struggle between the two classes, the two roads, and the two lines is by no means over, and the struggle between those for restricting and those for extending the bourgeois right will still go on for a long time. In order to guard against repeating the tragedy of capitalist restoration of the Soviet Union in China, to prevent people like Lin Piao from coming to power, and to insure our socialist land will never change color, we must continually and thoroughly wipe out the traditions and traces of the old society, and sweep away the soil which the bourgeoisie and revisionism are dependent upon for their survival. We must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure including all spheres of culture, gradually "create conditions that make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist or to emerge again," (Lenin, The Immediate Tasks of the Soviet Government) steadfastly advance in triumph along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and carry out to the letter the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat down to every basic-level unit.

* * *

MEDICAL AND HEALTH WORK

Former Disease-Ridden Grassland Becomes Hygienic Area

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Mar. 29, 1975)

effective public health work has turned a formerly disease-ridden grassland in inner mongolia into a hygienic stock-breeding area.

situated on the northern slope of the yinshan mountain, the grassland is today the site of the ulanhada commune in the szutzuwang banner. it has an area of 2,400 square kilometres inhabited by more than 500 households or some 1,800 people.

the commune has run its cooperative medical service ever better and the herdsmen have cultivated sanitary habits.

back in the old society, the few mongolian doctors here served mainly local aristocrats and herdowners. herdsmen had to give a doctor a sheep for a check-up and an ox for a prescription.

chairman mao's instruction, "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas", has been seriously carried out in the great proletarian cultural revolution. a medical network has been set up in the ulanhada commune with a clinic at the commune seat and a health centre in each production brigade, supplemented by barefoot doctors and health workers in mongolian medicine working in production teams. this medical service has brought under control infectious and endemic diseases which harassed the local people before liberation and sharply reduced the incidence rate of common and recurrent diseases. the herdsmen always keep their settlements and felt-tents clean and steadily improve their health.

the commune party committee and the poor and lower-middle herdsmen make a point of exhuming, systematizing and improving on traditional mongolian medicine and pharmacology which the people of the mongolian nationality have developed in centuries of struggle against diseases. the party committee ran classes to train barefoot doctors in mongolian medicine from among educated young people of labouring classes. guided by doctors from the commune clinic, many barefoot doctors have learned mongolian medicine and pharmacology through practice.

the medical service makes full use of local medicinal herbs. seventy-five specimens of herbs weighing more than 1,500 kologrammes were

gathered in a few years to meet local needs. a mongolian pharmacy is attached to the health centre in each brigade and barefoot doctors have learned to make traditional indigenous preparations and use therapies like acupuncture, medicated bath and massage. herdswoman gejihle who had suffered from a lingering skin disease since childhood was cured by a combination of folk prescriptions and therapies. more than 70 per cent of the cases are being diagnosed and treated by traditional methods.

the herdsmen also carry out patriotic health and sanitation campaigns to improve environmental hygiene and guarantee the safety of water supplies.

TECHNICAL TRANSFORMATION

Technical Transformation Rejuvenates Old Factory in Tientsin

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Mar. 29, 1975)

by dint of mass participation in technical transformation, the tientsin synthetic chemical plant has increased its production capacity 3.5 fold in five years without state investment.

in addition to overfulfilling its production plan every year, the plant has in this period aroused the masses to carry out technical renovation of the weak links in production on ten occasions. in all, the workers have made more than 290 pieces of equipment and built or reconstructed six workshops with a total floor space of 2,300 square metres.

the plant is a 30-year-old enterprise with outmoded equipment, backward technology and low production capacity. a vigorous mass movement guided by proletarian politics developed in 1970 and rapidly changed the conditions of the plant.

a leading member of the plant said: "to bring into full play the enthusiasm and creativeness of the masses, the leadership must foster the concept of having faith in the workers and relying on them, and take them as true masters of the enterprise." as a rule, the plant party committee mobilizes the workers to discuss major tasks, solicits their opinions whenever it makes an important decision,

and encourages them to think out ways and means to overcome difficulties.

Last year the plant planned to build two large pipe furnaces to increase production of synthetic fatty acid. each covering a floor space of over 200 square metres and standing as high as a three-storeyed building, the furnaces were complicated in structure and involved high technical standards. as a rule, such projects should be undertaken by specialized construction units, and to complete in two years. but the workers decided to build the furnaces on their own strength.

they built the two furnaces in just 210 days. part of the work was completed by sparetime voluntary labour. the first trial operation proved a complete success and the product was up to standard.

eighty per cent of the cadres in the plant come from workers. everytime the plant is mobilized to tackle some work, the cadres always take the lead in the most arduous and dirtiest jobs. once, when the water main leaked, the chief responsible member of the plant party committee also jumped into the muddy water, groped for the hole and plugged it, ensuring normal operation of the plant. now the plant follows the system that every cadre takes part in physical labour three months a year.

ROAD CONSTRUCTION

More Motor Roads Built in South China Minority Region

(NCNA-English Nanning, Mar. 29, 1975)

the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, south china, now has over 32,000 kilometres of highways linking 95 per cent of the rural people's communes. this is 9.7 times the length in the early post-liberation years.

crisscrossed by rivers and mountain ridges, the region abounds in natural resources. however, only a few countyseats had motor roads before liberation. it was difficult for the people of minority nationalities living in mountains to get manufactured goods and send out their farm produce.

local landlords and profiteering merchants took advantage of this to sell what the people wanted at extortionate prices and purchase local products at low prices. for instance, in chinghsi county, some valuable herbal medicines growing there were sold at only 20 per cent of the present state purchasing prices.

since liberation the party and government have attached great importance to developing communications in the areas inhabited by the minority people. more than 12,000 kilometres of motor roads have been added since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966. long highways were built with state investment, and short ones were constructed by people's communes and their sub-divisions on their own with aid from the people's government.

rapid road construction has helped promote industrial and farm production and raise the living standards of the minority people in the mountain areas.

more than 10,000 people of yao and chuang nationalities live in the tungshan commune cut off by 45 kilometres of rocky hill from the countyseat. they relied on shoulder-poles and pack-animals for transport in the past. in one year and five months during the cultural revolution, members of the commune built a highway skirting more than 20 hills to the countyseat. trucks now bring chemical fertilizer, farm machinery, cement and daily necessities to the commune.

with motor traffic reaching all its communes, hsilin county, known as the "roof of kwangsi", has quickly expanded agriculture and industry. there are now 26 small hydro-electric power stations and 16 factories and mines producing farm machinery, pottery and porcelain wares and other goods.

highway construction has helped kwangsi tap its rich resources. new roads running through subtropical forests in western and northern kwangsi are bringing out large quantities of timber. and the people have opened more than 200 coal mines throughout the region.

TAPPING OF UNDERGROUND FRESH WATER

East China Islands Tap Underground Freshwater

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Mar. 28, 1975)

hydro-geologists in chekiang province on the east china sea coast have successfully tapped underground fresh water on many islands in the past few years.

the fresh-water supply means not only sweet drinking water for the islanders but also facilitates fishery, industrial and agricultural development.

the many islands dotting the chekiang coast or china's big fishing ground account for half of the country's total. most are small hilly islands where rain water discharges itself immediately into the sea. in old china, the several hundred islands shared a few small water conservancy facilities and life of the islanders was hard.

after liberation, local people under the leadership of the people's government dredged rivers, dug canals and built reservoirs. but the small amount of surface water could not meet the needs of the fast developing industry, agriculture and fishery.

to speed up socialist construction on the islands, hydro-geologists in the province have since 1963 made a survey and cartography of subterranean water resources in an area of more than a thousand square kilometres. after they acquired a fair knowledge of the hydro-geological conditions on the off shore islands, they started drilling on major islands, sank many deep wells of good quality and in the main solved the problem of fresh water supply on many islands.

in the past few years detailed surveys have been made on yuhuan island which covers an area of 180 square kilometres in southeastern chekiang. they prospected some 100 geological spots, and located four fresh-water bearing strata. cutting through a gravel bed dozens of metres thick and braving strong typhoon and rain storms, they and the islanders sank in one month a deep well with a daily output of nearly 2,000 tons of fresh water. the inhabitants, fishing boats taking shelter in the harbours and the marine products processing plants are provided with sufficient water supply. a refrigerating plant which the islanders had wanted for a long time is now under construction.

the hydro-geological personnel has also undertaken surveys on out-of-the-way islets. they went to four

islets, linked up by a sea dyke and with a combined area of six square kilometres in the northern part of the choushan fishing ground. they bored eight holes to seek fresh water. in one of them, they found between the crevices of the bedrock a water source which now produces 86 tons of fresh water daily.

SUGARCANE

Kwangtung, Kwangsi Expand Sugarcane Acreage

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

china's major sugarcane producers, kwangtung province and the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, have greatly extended their acreage sown to the crop this year. of kwangtung's 80,000 hectares of cane fields, 33,000 are newly added. the acreage in kwangsi is more than double last year's.

"grow more and better sugarcane for the revolution" is the catchword current among the cadres and members of people's communes and state farms in the spring farming season. the crop is growing well with full stand.

while taking grain as the key link, kwangtung and kwangsi expand cane production according to the state plan, as they do other crops. communes and state farms tapped production potential to raise yield. kwangtung's chanchiang prefecture and hainan island began to grow cane on a large scale only after liberation. by now many counties and cities in the two areas have already fulfilled or overfulfilled this year's planting plan. hainan island, which ended cane planting march or april in previous years, did so before january was over this year. this was made possible because the commune cadres and members changed the farming system by cultivating foot-long pieces of stalks in autumn and winter.

kwangtung's major cane-producing prefecture, fushan, not only applied the new cultivation method but also improved the soil and lowered the underground water-table by digging deep ditches around the cane fields. in this way, they created large tracts giving high, stable yields.

the industrial, commercial and communications departments in kwangtung and kwangsi helped with the spring planting. they ensured a timely supply of cane

shoots and other goods. Leading cadres, staff members and workers of kwangsi's 16 state-run sugar refineries went to the villages and helped with the planting.

Sugarcane acreage in kwangsi last year was eight times that at the time of liberation and output of canesugar rose greatly. kwangtung's acreage was six times as large and sugar output 11 times as much as before liberation.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese, Albanian Academies of Sciences Sign 1975 Cooperation Plan

(NCNA-English Tirana, Mar. 29, 1975)

the chinese academy of sciences and the albanian academy of sciences signed the 1975 executive plan of the agreement on scientific cooperation here yesterday.

yueh chih-chien, leader of the delegation of the chinese academy of sciences and acting secretary-general of the academy, and petrit radovicka, vice-president of the albanian academy of sciences, signed the executive plan on behalf of the two organisations.

on the same day, xhafer spahiu, vice-chairman of the albanian council of ministers, received the chinese delegation. among those present on the occasion were aleks buda, president of the albanian academy of sciences, and ksenofon nushi, vice-minister of foreign affairs.

liu chen-hua, chinese ambassador to albania, was also present.

the reception proceeded in an extremely cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND ANGOLA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets Angolan Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying met and feted the delegation of the national union for total independence of angola led by samuel chiwale, general commander of the union, this evening.

present on the occasion were president chai tse-min and vice-president yang chi of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets Delegation of Austrian China-Research Institute

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

foreign minister chiao kuan-hua today met and had a friendly conversation with the eight-member delegation of the austrian china-research institute led by dr. alois mock.

present on the occasion were chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and arnold moebius, charge d'affaires ad interim of the austrian embassy here.

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Belgian Aviation Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 29, 1975)

the belgian aviation delegation arrived here by air today for a friendly visit to china by invitation. the delegation leader andre de vogelaere, director of the department of communications under the ministry of foreign affairs, is already in peking.

among those present at the airport to meet the guests was wang chien-kung, director of the commanding department of the general administration of civil aviation of china.

CHINA AND BRAZIL

Communist Party of Brazil Greets China's Fourth National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

the central committee of the communist party of brazil recently sent a letter to chairman mao tsetung of the central committee of the chinese communist party, warmly greeting the holding of the first session of the fourth national people's congress of china. the letter follows:

comrade mao tsetung

central committee of the chinese communist party

respected comrades:

with revolutionary enthusiasm we greet the convocation of the fourth national people's congress which approved the new constitution and elected the state leading body of china. this is an epoch-making event in the history of the chinese people under the wise leadership of the communist party and its great and respected leader comrade mao tsetung.

the plenary session of the people's congress victoriously summed up the great and fruitful work of many years, with a view to strengthening the dictatorship of proletariat and further ensuring the party's direction of the state. the approval of the current constitution marks an important advance in the political and juridical spheres of the superstructure in socialist china. it registers the achievements of the working masses in the past 20 years and, in particular, in the great proletarian cultural revolution. all those who desire to free themselves from capitalist oppression and exploitation take this constitution as a magnificent example of how to institute an authentic democracy as is hankered for by the multitude of workers and peasants in the whole world.

the chinese communist party led by comrade mao tsetung is the principal maker of this new victory of the chinese people. guided by the invincible doctrine of the proletariat, it conducts victoriously, and step by step, the hundreds of millions of people along the long road of revolution leading to the ambitious goal of communism.

in our country where fundamental liberties are not available to its citizens, the news of china's new constitution evoked positive repercussions. all the progressive forces receive it with immense satisfaction.

this great event conduces to the exposure of the anti-communist propaganda and to the acquaintance of workers and other people with the genuinely free and happy life led by the inhabitants of this great socialist country of asia. china is more and more admired and respected for its internal policy and its position on the international arena of defending the oppressed people and firmly opposing imperialism, social-imperialism and hegemonism of the u.s. and the soviet union.

together with the chinese communist party and people, we hail the achievements you have made, and we wish you new successes in building socialism.

central committee of the communist party
of brazil

january 27, 1975

rio de janeiro

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Trade Official Leaves Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 28, 1975)

e.p. deakins, british parliamentary under-secretary of state for trade, left shanghai by air this morning after concluding his friendly visit to china.

he was seen off at the airport by huang chin-hai, standing committee member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; british ambassador to china e. youde; lord nelson of stafford, president of the sino-british trade council and of the british machine tools and scientific instruments exhibition here; and john keswick, deputy president of the exhibition.

mr. deakins attended the inaugural ceremony of the exhibition and made a round of visits here. he was guest at a banquet given by huang chin-hai, and later hosted a return banquet yesterday evening.

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Leader of Chinese Exhibition Group Leaves
Peking for Cameroon

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

liu pin, leader of the chinese exhibition group to cameroon, left here for yaounde by air yesterday.

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Trade Delegation from Equatorial Guinea
Leaves for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

the trade delegation of equatorial guinea led by felipe ondo obiang alogo, secretary-general of the ministry of foreign affairs of equatorial guinea, left here for home by air last night after winding up its visit to china.

during its stay in china, the delegation held business talks with chinese import and export corporations and made sight-seeing trips.

CHINA AND GREECE

Organization of Marxist-Leninists of Greece
Greets Fourth National People's Congress
of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

the central committee of the organization of the marxist-leninists of greece recently sent a letter to the central committee of the chinese communist party, warmly congratulating the convocation of the first session of the fourth national people's congress of the people's republic of china.

the letter says, "the successful convocation of the fourth national people's congress of the people's republic of china is a great victory of the chinese

people and their revolutionary vanguard -- the glorious communist party of china, and a great victory of marxism-leninism. the new revised constitution and other documents adopted at the fourth national people's congress reflect the aspirations of the chinese people during the 25 years since the birth of the people's republic of china, and point out the road to continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and to more splendid victories in the cause of socialist construction.

"the historical victory of the chinese people has been consolidated as a result of the faithful following of the marxist-leninist revolutionary line by the chinese communist party in its resolute struggle against the counter-revolutionary opportunist line. revisionists and renegades to marxism-leninism of every description trying to prevent victory in the revolution have failed in their efforts to overthrow the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism since the founding of the people's regime. in the struggle between the two lines, chairman mao tsetung's proletarian revolutionary line has won all-round victory. the great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by chairman mao destroyed the counter-revolutionary headquarters of liu shao-chi and of lin piao, dealt a smashing blow to the schemes of domestic and foreign enemies, defended revolutionary gains, consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat and opened new and more brilliant prospects for the developing struggle of the chinese people. the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius now unfolding throughout china is the continuation and deepening of the great revolution."

the letter states, "u.s. imperialism and soviet social-imperialism have now exposed their ugly features more and more clearly." "while collaborating with each other," it adds, "the two superpowers are fiercely contending for world hegemony, thus constituting a serious threat to the independence of various countries and peace in the world."

"we believe that the struggle of the people the world over is sure to forge ahead. the gradual mounting of the revolutionary waves presages the decline of imperialism, social-imperialism and reaction and a bright future for the people," the letter says in conclusion.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Amity Organizations Urge Early Conclusion of Japan-China Treaty

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Mar. 29, 1975)

local branches of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) in tokyo, saitama, chiba and kanagawa prefectures at a joint meeting here yesterday pressed for immediate conclusion of a japan-china treaty of peace and friendship.

the meeting was attended by over 1,500 people including leaders of the national headquarters of the association hisao kuroda, ekizo akatsu, and seimin miyazaki, noted public figures, leaders of various amity organizations and residents in tokyo and nearby prefectures.

toshio tanaka, chairman of the tokyo headquarters of the association, said in a report that the proposed japan-china treaty of peace and friendship should be a treaty to be inherited by future generations of the two countries. he pointed out that opposition to hegemony is a very important question. it is absolutely necessary to state clearly in the proposed treaty in the spirit of the japan-china joint statement that neither of the two countries should seek hegemony in the asia-pacific region and each country is opposed to efforts by any other country or group of countries to establish such hegemony. he called on the japanese people to strive for the early conclusion of a treaty of peace and friendship by the two countries.

representatives from chiba, saitama and kanagawa prefectures also spoke.

a message of greetings from the governor of tokyo, ryokichi minobe, was read at the meeting.

a resolution adopted by the meeting amid warm applause demands immediate conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty.

it points out that there is wide spread demand among the japanese people for the immediate conclusion of a treaty of peace and friendship with china. this shows that peace and friendship between japan and china is a historic current which nobody can withhold.

it says that some people in and outside of japan are stubbornly engaged in sabotage against this historic current. this will never be tolerated by the people of japan, china and other asian countries.

the inclusion of a precise statement in the proposed treaty pledging not to seek hegemony by japan and china and their opposition to any efforts seeking hegemony is in conformity with the fundamental interests of the japanese people, the resolution says.

Vice President of China-Japan Friendship Association Fetes Japanese Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 29, 1975)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the delegation of women activists for japan-china friendship. the delegation leader is kie saitoo, standing director of the headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox).

present on the occasion were ou tang-liang and lin li-yun, members of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress, and fu yu-fang, chairman of the peking women's federation.

the delegation arrived here yesterday for a friendly visit to china by invitation.

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Chinese Youth Football Team Leaves for Kuwait

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 29, 1975)

a chinese youth football team led by wang yi-chou, with chen cheng-ta as deputy leader, left here for kuwait by air yesterday to take part in the seventeenth asian youth football championships.

CHINA AND LAOS

Chairman and Vice Chairman of Chinese NPC
Standing Committee Meet Lao Goodwill Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 29, 1975)

chu teh and yao lien-wei, chairman and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this morning with all members of the goodwill delegation of the national coalition political council of laos. the delegation is led by tiao sisoumang sisaleumsak, vice-president of the n.c.p.c. of laos, with sanan soutthichak, member of the n.c.p.c. and head of its representation office in vientiane city, as deputy leader.

members of the delegation present on the occasion were: heng saithavi, member of the standing committee of the n.c.p.c.; houmphong soukhaseum, member of the n.c.p.c. and head of its office; khamfanh nouansavan, sisavang chanthepha, bounteng insisienmay and yang dao, members of the n.c.p.c.

phagna lien pravongviengkham, lao ambassador to china, and his wife were present on the occasion.

also present were chi peng-fei, secretary-general of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress; wang kuan-lan, member of the n.p.c. standing committee; han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister; and li chin-teh, deputy secretary-general of the n.p.c. standing committee.

NPC Standing Committee Gives Banquet in Honor
of Goodwill Delegation from Laos

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 29, 1975)

the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the goodwill delegation of the national coalition political council of laos led by tiao sisoumang sisaleumsak with sanan soutthichak as the deputy leader.

present at the banquet were lao ambassador to china phagna lien pravongviengkham, minister khamtan ratanavong of the lao embassy here, and their wives.

among those present at the banquet on the host side were vice-chairman yao lien-wei, secretary-general

chi peng-fei and members wang kuan-tan, hu yu-chih and hsieh li-fu, of the standing committee of the national people's congress, vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, deputy secretaries-general lo ching-chang and li chin-teh of the n.p.c. standing committee, deputy director-general wang yu-ching of the general administration of civil aviation of china, vice-chairman hsu yun-pei of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and vice-president yang chi of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

in his toast at the banquet, vice-chairman yao lien-wei said: with a glorious tradition of fighting against imperialism and colonialism, the lao people have waged dauntless struggles for achieving national independence, peace and neutrality. the signing of "the agreement on restoring peace and achieving national concord in laos" in 1973, and the founding of the provisional national union government and the national coalition political council of laos and the promulgation of the "18-point political programme" in 1974 are all victories won by the lao people in their long, persistent and just struggles. "the series of major victories won by the people of laos have provided a powerful proof that the affairs of a country should only be run by the people of that country themselves and that, free from foreign intervention, the people of various countries are fully capable of running their own affairs well," the vice-chairman pointed out.

he expressed the firm conviction that, so long as the lao people persist in struggle and unity, they will surely win new victories continuously and build laos into a peaceful, independent, neutral, democratic, unified and prosperous state.

speaking of the friendly relations between the two countries, vice-chairman yao lien-wei said: china and laos have long-standing good neighbourly relations. the people of the two countries have always encouraged and supported each other in the long struggles against imperialism. following chairman mao's teachings, the chinese people will, as always, firmly support the lao people in their just struggles.

in his toast, delegation leader tiao sisoumang sisaleumsak spoke in warm praise of the long-standing friendship between the people of laos and china which, he said, have always been close fraternal neighbours since ancient times. the people of these two countries have exchanged visits and developed economic and cultural interflow, and the relations between laos and china have become still closer at present, he said.

he paid tribute to the chinese people for the successes they have won in socialist construction

under the leadership of the chinese communist party and chairman mao tsetung. "we regard these victories as our own," he stated.

discussing the situation in laos, the delegation leader said that, despite difficulties, the implementation of the vientiane agreement and its protocol over the past two years was fruitful and in steady progress. since their inception, the provisional national union government and the national coalition political council of laos have done much work with outstanding success. they promulgated the "18-point political programme" aimed at safeguarding the peace, independence, neutrality, democracy, unification and prosperity of laos, and the situation at home has remained one of tranquillity, peace and national concord. in the diplomatic field, the kingdom of laos has enjoyed rising prestige in the international arena, he said.

the banquet proceeded in a warm atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and laos.

this afternoon, the distinguished lao guests visited the palace museum and saw an exhibition on archaeological finds in the company of hu yu-chih, member of the n.p.c. standing committee.

CHINA AND LUXEMBOURG

Luxembourg Friendly Personages' Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 29, 1975)

chai tse-min, president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, this evening met and feted the luxembourg friendly personages' delegation led by adolphe franck, president of the luxembourg-people's china friendship association. they had a cordial and friendly talk.

the luxembourg guests arrived here on march 27 for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the host association.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican President Echeverria Receives Chinese Vice Premier Chen Yung-kuei

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Mar. 28, 1975)

mexican president and mrs. luis echeverria received chinese vice-premier chen yung-kuei at "los pinos" presidential residence here this morning. they had a cordial and amicable conversation.

the president and his wife met the chinese vice-premier at the entrance of the reception hall and said: "welcome to mexico exclamation"

during their talk, the chinese vice-premier conveyed the best regards of chairman mao, premier chou en-lai, comrade chiang ching and comrade teng ying-chao to president echeverria and his wife who acknowledged and asked the chinese vice-premier to return their warm regards.

the hosts and guests discussed extensively the continuous development of the friendly relations of cooperation between the two countries in recent years. vice-premier chen yung-kuei said: president and mrs. echeverria are our familiar friends. today i feel all the more cordial that we meet again here in mexico. president echeverria said to him: today we still affectionately cherish the memory of our friendly visit to china in 1973.

the chinese vice-premier told president echeverria that he would like, in the name of the chinese government and people, send a pair of pandas to the mexican government and people. the president accepted the offer with pleasure and expressed thanks for this gift symbolic of the friendship of the chinese people for the mexican people.

president and mrs. echeverria enthusiastically showed the chinese guests photos of their tachai tour. the maize, millet, dates and walnuts which the tachai production brigade presented to them in 1973 were displayed at the hall. the hosts posed for photos together with the chinese guests beside their tachai pictures.

present on the occasion were hsiao peng, lin ping, kuo feng-lien, kao chien-chung, chen tsung-lieh, tsao jui-feng, li tsung-chang, chinese ambassador to mexico yao kuang and all chinese students studying in mexico.

mexican foreign secretary emilio rabasa and mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano were also present.

Vice Premier Chen Yung-kuei Meets Mexican Ministers

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Mar. 28, 1975)

chinese vice-premier chen yung-kuei met with four mexican government ministers separately here this afternoon and evening, and held friendly conversations with them.

the four mexican ministers were emilio oscar rabasa, secretary of foreign affairs; leandro rovirosa wade, secretary of water resources; oscar brauer herrera, secretary of agriculture and livestock; and augusto gomez villanueva, secretary of agrarian reform.

members of vice-premier chen yung-kuei's entourage, hsiao peng, lin ping, kuo feng-lien, kao chien-chung, li tsung-chang as well as chinese ambassador to mexico yao kuang were present on the occasions. mexican high-ranking officials of the four ministries and mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano roch were also present on the occasions separately.

Chinese Vice Premier Lays Wreath at Mexican Independence Monument

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Mar. 28, 1975)

chinese vice-premier chen yung-kuei laid wreaths at the independence monument and the monument to general emiliano zapata, a peasant leader during the 1910-1917 mexican revolution, and visited the national palace and the national anthropological museum here today.

while in the national anthropological museum, the vice-premier and his party heard the director of the museum, ignacio bernal, explain the long history of the mexican culture.

accompanying the chinese guests were general director of protocol of the mexican foreign ministry juan peillicer, mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano and his wife. chinese ambassador to mexico yao kuang was also present.

Mexican President Fetes Chinese Vice Premier

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Mar. 28, 1975)

president and mrs. luis echeverria gave a luncheon today at his official residence "los pinos" in honour of chinese vice-premier chen yung-kuei who is on a friendly visit to mexico.

present on the occasion were mexican foreign secretary and mrs. emilio rabasa; secretary of water resources leandro rovirosa wade; secretary of agriculture and livestock oscar brauer herrera; secretary of agrarian reform augusto gomez villanueva; secretary of government properties francisco javier alejo; chief of staff of the presidency general jesus castaneda; first under-secretary of the presidency ignacio ovalle fernandez; chairman of the institutional revolutionary party (pri) jesus reyes; governor of chiapas state velasco suarez; mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano and mrs. anguiano; personages from various circles; leaders of peasant organizations; as well as mexican friends who had visited china.

the entire entourage of the chinese vice-premier, chinese ambassador to mexico yao kuang, and all chinese students in mexico were present.

at the luncheon, president echeverria made a speech, in which he reviewed the development of the friendly relations between the two countries in recent years. he recalled that in mid-1971 mexico made an explicit decision to take a big step forward in her international life. he said: i went to the united nations in person and stressed in my speech the opinion of the mexican people on the necessary recognition of the government of china. "then i declared in the name of the mexican people that the concept of sovereignty is indivisible and it is inconceivable for the world organization not to recognize a government which legitimately represents one fourth of mankind." later on mexico and china established diplomatic relations.

the president said that the mexican and chinese peoples had similar sufferings and have waged a long struggle against imperialist aggression and for national independence. he pointed out: "eager to find similarities and bring about mutual approachment, we went to china two years ago with a big delegation. since then, we have sent several mexican groups in search of technology, above all technology in the rural sphere which suits our economic dimensions. we can see and learn. we are particularly interested in this because in the leading groups of our country, we have long got a prejudice in favour of imitating the development

model of industrialized society which is beset with political, economic and moral crises. china is a renovated, youthful and optimistic country which has much to teach countries of the third world."

he expressed deep satisfaction with china's sending of vice-premier chen yung-kuei to visit mexico. he said: "we understand the intention because the reason for our mutual approachment is understood in china". he stressed the need to "perpetuate this friendly approach which should become more and more fruitful."

finally, president echeverria said: "we have, to our great satisfaction and deep affection, accepted the regards which you have conveyed to us from chairman mao tsetung and premier chou en-lai. the message of the chinese government you brought is received by a friendly people with deep amicable feelings."

vice-premier chen yung-kuei also spoke on the occasion. he said: "we are very much pleased to be able to make a friendly visit to the united states of mexico at the invitation of the mexican government, and to bring with us our deep friendship for the great mexican people from the other side of the pacific ocean. since setting foot on your beautiful and rich land, we have been warmly welcomed and have enjoyed the hospitality of the mexican government and people. today we are extremely happy to have been received by president and mrs. echeverria who are so kindly holding this banquet for us, and offering us the opportunity to see many of our old friends who have been to china and to make many new acquaintances. at this banquet which is permeated with friendly sentiment, let me express in the name of the chinese government and people sincere thanks to the mexican government and people."

he said: "the united states of mexico is a country noted for its ancient civilization. the heroic mexican people, with a glorious revolutionary tradition, have provided glorious chapters to both the ancient and recent history of mankind. in recent years, under the leadership of president echeverria, the mexican government and people have persistently defended their national independence and state sovereignty and are developing their national economy, scoring gratifying achievements in these respects. in international affairs, the mexican government has pursued an independent foreign policy, opposing the superpowers who are vying to secure spheres of influence by bullying small countries and pushing expansionism, and has made positive contributions to strengthen the unity among third world countries. the 'charter of the economic rights and duties of states', formulated at the initiative of president echeverria, reflects the just call of the third world countries

against imperialist plunder and exploitation and for a change in the old unjustifiable international economic order. the chinese government and people firmly support the just struggle of the mexican government and people, and wish you from the bottom of our hearts continuing new successes on your road of advance."

the vice-premier stressed: "although china and mexico are separated by oceans, we are both developing third world countries. common experience in history closely links together our two peoples. over a century ago, a large number of chinese workers, working and living together with the mexican people, sowed the seeds of friendship between the two countries. in the long struggle against imperialism and colonialism, our two peoples have always sympathized with and supported each other. what is most gratifying for us is that since the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and mexico, and in particular since president and mrs. echeverria's visit to china, the relations of friendly cooperation between the two countries have been developing rapidly under new historical conditions. we have not only supported each other politically, but have also learned from and helped each other in the economic field. the relations of our two countries, based on the five principles of mutual respect for territorial integrity and sovereignty, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful coexistence, conform to the common aspirations and interests of our two peoples and encompass a broad prospect. we are fully convinced that with common effort by both sides, the flower of friendship between our two peoples is bound to bear copious fruits."

the luncheon was permeated with a warm and friendly atmosphere. mexican folk musicians, who had accompanied president luis echeverria on his 1973 china tour, presented a programme of folk music.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves for New Zealand and Australia

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

the chinese government trade delegation led by sun so-chang, a deputy departmental director in the ministry of foreign trade, left here by air to attend the meetings of the sino-new zealand and sino-australian joint trade committees to be held in new zealand and australia respectively.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan National Defense College Team Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, hosted a banquet here this evening in honour of the pakistan national defence college team with brigadier mirza aslam beg as leader and air commodore s. aziz ahmed as deputy leader.

addressing the banquet which proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere, deputy chief of general staff chang tsai-chien and brigadier m.a. beg expressed the hope that the friendship between the two peoples and armies of china and pakistan would grow daily.

attending the banquet were pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie, minister naseem mirza, air attache group captain sultan muhammad dutta, military attache colonel a.g. abid and naval attache captain m.a. qureshi.

present were leading members of p.l.a. departments concerned, including chin yeh, chai cheng-wen, chang po-ta, hu peng-fei and pai yun.

the pakistan national defence college team arrived here by air yesterday.

CHINA AND PARAGUAY

Paraguayan Communist Party General Secretary Greets China's Fourth National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 28, 1975)

oscar creydt, general secretary of the communist party of paraguay, recently sent a message to chairman mao tsetung of the central committee of the communist party of china, extending warm congratulations on the successful holding of the first session of the fourth national people's congress of the people's republic of china.

the message says that the central committee of the communist party of paraguay fully agrees with the analysis of the international situation made by comrade chou en-lai at the fourth national people's congress. the message declares: "we shall do everything possible to keep the masses of our people politically prepared to confront successfully the great and difficult tasks set forth in the course of the present international situation."

the message notes: "we are doing and will do everything possible to publicize the great progress in all fields made by the chinese people and the chinese communist party and, in particular, your efforts to arouse the masses and encourage them to consciously and actively set about the various tasks of the dictatorship of the proletariat, thereby ensuring the continuous development of the dictatorship of the proletariat in the struggle against revisionism and any new intention to restore capitalism."

the message wishes that the dictatorship of the proletariat will win brilliant successes in its triumphant march towards socialism.

CHINA AND UN

Two Teachers by Negative Example at UNIDO Lima Conference

(NCNA-English Lima, Mar. 28, 1975)

the "declaration and plan of action of lima on industrial development and cooperation" adopted at the recent second general conference of the united nations industrial development organization (unido) demonstrates the common aspiration and strong resolve of the third world countries to oppose colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism, safeguard state sovereignty and develop their national economies.

the conference owed its gratifying achievements to the vast number of third world countries which, upholding principle and fighting in unity, increasingly saw through and frustrated the machinations carried out by the two superpowers to sabotage the conference. soviet social-imperialism, the self-styled "ally" of third world countries, has always resorted to the trick of "sham support and real sabotage" in dealing with their approaches and claims. at the unido conference, this dual tactics were applied ever more patently, but only to be exposed to a fuller extent. at the very outset, the delegates of the soviet revisionists paid lip service to supporting the draft "declaration and plan of action" prepared by the "group of 77" as the basis for the formulation of the principal document of the conference. but at the same time, they racked their brains to have the sinisters wares of fictitious "detente", "disarmament" and "peaceful coexistence" included in the document, in an effort to divert the developing countries from their militant course of anti-colonialism, anti-imperialism and anti-hegemonism, and to lead astray the conference which was intended to discuss the problem of industrialization of the developing countries. the soviet delegation, helped by its followers, was seen peddling such wares time and again at the sessions, big or small, of the first ten days. but every time they did so, they met with strong rebuffs from delegates of third world countries. thus, far from achieving their sinister ends, the soviet revisionists only landed themselves in an awkward position.

but this superpower just would not let up. at two separate sessions held respectively by the drafting committee and the chairmen's committee, the soviet delegates rehashed their wares in the form of a new absurd proposal that the five u.n. security council members cut back their military spending by 10 per cent and use the savings thereof for assistance to

the developing countries. but this idea was equally rejected by the third world countries, and also by western developed countries. the delegate of jamaica, in the name of the "group of 77", refuted this preposterous idea. he said that the "group of 77" has never been so naive as to think that the question of disarmament is of any fundamental importance to the industrialization of the developing countries. speaking on behalf of the western developed countries, the irish delegate pointed out that it would be unrealistic to think that industrial development of the developing countries could be promoted with the money saved from manufacturing a few bombs less. it would only be wasting time to wait for such savings. the chinese delegate denounced bluntly the soviet-preached disarmament as a sheer fraud. he said: if the soviet union was so "generous", then one would like to ask its delegate how much was its annual military expenditure. the question so embarrassed the soviet delegate that he was quite at a loss to answer. through the debate, the third world countries came to realize that the false disarmament trumpeted by soviet revisionism serves only to cover up its own arms expansion and war preparations in its contention with the other superpower for world hegemony, to screen its aggression, plunder and exploitation of the third world peoples, and to benumb the will of the countries and people of the third world to fight in unity against hegemony.

the stubborn opposition of the soviet revisionists in league with the other superpower to the conversion of unido into a specialized agency aroused the indignation of the third world delegates, and once more revealed the ugly features of the soviet revisionists as double-dealers with honey on their lips and murder in their hearts.

conversion of unido into a specialized agency has long been the common aspiration of the developing countries which believe that only such a change can unido be freed from superpower manipulation and control and embark on the road of independence. at a meeting of the second committee, the soviet delegate, while pledging "support" for the document and the stand of the "group of 77", trumped up various excuses to oppose the reasonable proposition of the "group of 77" for establishing a specialized agency, alleging that unido should "reinforce its powers" under the control of the united nations general assembly, and that if it were turned into a specialized agency, the united nations organization would be "divided" with the result that unido would be reduced to a "second or third rate organization," and so on and so forth. this trick of "sham support and real sabotage" of the soviet delegate met with immediate denunciation and rebuttal from the algerian, jamaican, peruvian, moroccan,

philippine and many other third world delegates. after refuting the soviet delegate's fallacy, the philippine delegate said that the developing countries, after waiting ten long years for the conversion of unido into a specialized agency, would wait no longer. after the meeting, a number of third world delegates pointed out that the hypocrisy of the soviet revisionists

at the conference, the third world countries also waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the interference and sabotage of the other superpower. in the course of drawing up the "declaration and plan of action", the u.s. delegate openly opposed the basic points of the document with regard to anti-colonialism, anti-imperialism, anti-foreign aggression and domination, defence of state sovereignty, safeguard of national economic rights, regulation of transnational corporations and nationalization, and strengthening of raw materials producers' associations. in one word, he was opposed to the basic principles of the document. he also resorted to intimidation, saying that the third world countries should refrain from "confrontation" with the superpowers, and that the "declaration and plan of action" of the conference should not be "negative" and "hostile" but should at least be "neutral". otherwise, he alleged, it would be "looking backward". he even threatened a "showdown" with the third world countries and blustered that they would be made to pay for the stand they took.

in face of the undisguised threats of u.s. imperialism, the third world countries waged a bitter struggle against it in the anti-colonialist, anti-imperialist and anti-hegemonic spirit. in the name of the "group of 77", the jamaican delegate dealt a heavy blow at this superpower by expressing on many occasions the voice of the countries and people of the third world. he pointed out angrily in one of his speeches that the u.s. delegate's speech was provocative, and the "dirtiest thing met with" by the delegates of the third world countries. speaking at the concluding meeting of the conference, the delegate of zaire stressed in the name of the "group of 77", "we tell the other negotiating parties unambiguously that we will make no concessions on questions of principle. the 'group of 77" is united as one and we will never change our opinion."

faced with the unity in struggle of the third world, the plot of the superpower, the united states, to sabotage the conference has failed ignominiously as that of soviet social-imperialism.

the lima conference has reflected once again the unity and mighty power of the third-world countries in the struggle against hegemonism. it has also shown that the historic trend in which countries want independence, nations want liberation and peoples want revolution is surging ahead and is irresistable. the ugly performance of the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, at the lima conference has served once again as teachers by negative examples.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Punish Nguyen Van Thieu Clique Severely for Sabotaging Paris Agreement

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1975)

the "people's daily" carried a commentator's article today entitled "punish the nguyen van thieu clique severely for its crime of sabotaging the paris agreement".

the article reads:

the heroic patriotic people and army of south viet nam have recently launched valiant counter-attacks on the nguyen van thieu clique against its criminal act of consistently sabotaging the paris agreement and have won remarkable successes. they have completely liberated kon tum, gia lai, dar lac, phu bon, quang tri, thua thien, quang duc, quang ngai and quang nam provinces, and the well-known ancient capital hue. the chinese people warmly congratulate the fraternal south vietnamese people and army on their great victories.

everyone knows that since the signing of the agreement on ending the war and restoring peace in viet nam, the democratic republic of viet nam and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam have consistently made untiring efforts for the strict implementation of the agreement and provisions of all protocols. on the contrary, while the ink on the paris agreement was hardly dried, the nguyen van thieu clique, backed by the united states, frenziedly clamoured for the annexation of the liberated areas in a vain attempt to wipe out the revolutionary administration. for the last two years and more, it flagrantly violated the ceasefire on hundreds of thousands of occasions and mounted tens of thousands of nibbling attacks and "pacification"

operations against the liberated areas. the nguyen van thieu clique not only refused to respond to a series of the reasonable proposals for the implementation of the paris agreement put forward by the provisional revolutionary government, but also arbitrarily discontinued the consultative conference in paris between the two south vietnamese parties and repeatedly sabotaged the normal functions of the joint military commission. there were irrefutable proofs of the crime of sabotaging the paris agreement by the nguyen van thieu clique and the crime is undeniable. the valiant counter-attack against intruding saigon puppet troops carried out by the south vietnamese people and their armed forces to safeguard the paris agreement is both justified and completely proper. the nguyen van thieu clique made false counter-charges and blatantly vilified the counter-attack against it by the south vietnamese people and their armed forces as so-called "trampling on the paris agreement". this is a trick of the thief crying "stop thief".

the great victory of the south vietnamese people and their armed forces has dealt a heavy blow at the nguyen van thieu clique. this puppet clique is in a panic with political, economic and social crises growing sharper in areas temporarily under its control. its situation has become more difficult and the morale of the puppet troops has sunk to a new low. the disastrous defeat of the nguyen van thieu clique is entirely the inevitable result of its stubborn pursuance of a fascist, war-mongering and reactionary policy.

it should be pointed out that as a signatory to the paris agreement, the united states not only should honour the agreement but also has the obligation to have the nguyen van thieu clique strictly honour and scrupulously implement the agreement and the provisions of the protocols. but on the contrary, it even illegally shipped large quantities of arms to south viet nam in support of the frenzied trampling on and sabotage of the agreement by the nguyen van thieu clique. washington declared more than once recently that it would provide additional military "aid" to the puppet saigon administration to bolster it up. what is more serious is the dispatch by the united states not long ago of its army chief-of-staff fred c. weyand to saigon to plot for nguyen van thieu, and of war vessels to waters near south viet nam with a view to intimidating the south vietnamese armed forces and people. such schemes will never succeed.

the chinese people have always supported the just struggle of the vietnamese people. they consider that the saigon authorities' crime of violating the

paris agreement is absolutely intolerable. they firmly support the just stand of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam as expounded in the march 21 statement. the nguyen van thieu clique will definitely end up with more disastrous defeats if it refuses to draw lessons from its failure, continues to sabotage the paris agreement and provokes war.

MESSAGES OF GREETINGS FROM FOREIGN COUNTRIES

Marxist-Leninist and Mass Organizations of a Number of Countries Greet China's 4th National People's Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 29, 1975)

telegrams or letters of greetings from marxist-leninist and mass organizations of a number of countries among other messages were received by our great leader chairman mao, the central committee of the communist party of china, chairman of the standing committee of the 4th national people's congress (n.p.c.) chu teh and premier chou en-lai on the occasion of the holding of the first session of the 4th n.p.c. of china. the messages warmly congratulated the victorious holding of the first session of the 4th n.p.c. and wished that the chinese people will win greater victories under the leadership of the central committee of the party headed by chairman mao in socialist revolution and socialist construction, in further implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line on foreign affairs and in other fields.

senders of these messages included the central committee of the red star marxist-leninist revolutionary front of italy, the central leading organ of the marxist-leninist organization of the italian bolshevik communists, the central committee of the communist party of germany (marxist-leninists) "new unity", the executive committee of the ad hoc committee for a marxist-leninist party, u.s.a., and the revolutionary students' movement of quebec, canada.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Canadian Foreign Minister Supports 200-Mile Economic Zone

(NCNA-English Ottawa, Mar. 27, 1975)

"canada strongly supports the idea of a 200-mile economic zone," declared canadian secretary of state for external affairs allan maceachen.

speaking in boston, the united states, on march 20, maceachen pointed out that canada thinks the idea important. "we have the exclusive right to manage all living resources within the zone," he added.

he said that canada attaches great importance to the geneva session of the third conference on the law of the sea and wishes it success.

in an earlier speech at halifax, capital of nova scotia province, maceachen praised the achievements made by the caracas session of the sea law conference last summer. he refuted the allegation that "caracas had been a failure". the concept of the 200-mile economic zone "is certainly the area where progress was most evident at caracas". for the canadian people, he stressed, "that is a most encouraging development".

maceachen hoped that the efforts made by canada over the years will result in success in the geneva conference and better protection of canada's interests in the oceans.

Peruvian Foreign Minister Reaffirms 200 Miles Maritime Right

(NCNA-English Lima, Mar. 28, 1975)

peruvian foreign minister miguel de la flor valle reaffirmed yesterday his country's stand on the right over the 200-mile territorial waters and demanded modification of the law of the sea.

the foreign minister said that peru was for the maintenance of sovereignty and jurisdiction over the waters, seabed and subsoil within 200 nautical miles. he pointed out that the present international law of the sea was unjust and it was only in favour of the powerful countries. peru was working for the modification of the law of the sea so as to make it favourable to the third world countries and enable them to exploit their natural resources for their own development, he stated.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

April 10, 1975 No. 5829

****
* NATIONAL *
****

COMMEMORATION OF PARIS COMMUNE

Personnel of State Organs Must Firmly Embrace the Idea of Behaving As the Servants of the People

by

Kuo Hsüeh-hai (郭学海) and Wang Kuo-wu (王国武)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 18, 1975)

The historical experience of the Paris Commune tells us that the state organ is an important instrument used by one class to suppress another. In order to exercise dictatorship over the bourgeoisie, the proletariat must strengthen the building of state organs and prevent the degeneration of the proletarian state and state organs.

On the 20th anniversary of the Paris Commune in 1891, Engels wrote an introduction for "The Civil War in France" by Marx. Engels pointed out that in order not to lose the rule that it had just gained, the working class should adopt a series of revolutionary measures of the proletariat to prevent the "transformation of the state and the organs of the state from servants of society into masters of society." In the book The State and Revolution, Lenin had also pointed out that in order to enable the state organs to better carry out the functions of the dictatorship of the proletariat, it was necessary to thoroughly wipe out the idea of attaining high ranks and acquiring great wealth among the personnel of state organs and "rid the laboring classes of the prostitution of these institutions by the bourgeoisie." Chairman Mao has summed up the historical experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat and constantly admonished us, "The cadres of our Party and state are ordinary workers and not overlords sitting on the backs of the people," "The organs of state must practice democratic centralism, they must rely on the masses and their personnel must serve the people." The teachings of the teachers of revolution clearly tell us that the carrying out of education in communist ideology and the necessary reforms for the state organs so as to enable the personnel of

state organs to overcome bureaucratism and wipe out the idea of privileges and maintain constant and close contacts with the working people on the widest scale is a reliable guarantee for uniting and relying on the broad masses of the people and for exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie.

Chairman Mao has recently instructed us, "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation." Socialist society has just emerged from capitalist society and is not entirely free from tradition or traces of capitalism. Therefore, there is still soil for engendering revisionism. The seizure of state power by the proletariat has terminated the reactionary rule of the exploiting classes but the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie is not over. The overthrown exploiting classes are not reconciled to their own doom and they constantly dream of restoring their lost "paradise." They pay particular attention to looking for agents within our Party and state organs and pin their hopes on revisionism for disintegrating the political power of the proletariat from within. Because of the existence of classes and class struggles and of bourgeois rights, and because of the influence and corruption of the bourgeoisie, "small production engenders capitalism and the bourgeoisie continuously, daily, hourly, spontaneously, and on a mass scale." "This also occurs among a section of the workers and a section of the Party members. Both within the ranks of the proletariat and among the personnel of state organs there are people who follow the bourgeois style of life." Every communist, every revolutionary cadre and every member of the personnel of state organs must keep a high degree of vigilance against the corrosion of bourgeois ideas, constantly attend to the transformation of their world outlook, make the most radical rupture with the old traditional concepts and in accordance with the criteria of the vanguard of the proletariat, impose strict demands on themselves, firmly embrace the idea of becoming the servants of the people, and strive to create conditions that make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist or to emerge again. This is an important question in preventing the people from changing their nature, the Party from turning revisionist and the state from changing its color.

In Order To Be the Servant of the People, One Must Be Able To Accept a Higher or Lower Post and Lead the Life of an "Official" or an Ordinary Citizen

Material dialectics tells us that all things are developing and changing. The condition of the contingent of cadres is also no exception. Because of the need of the revolutionary cause, the functions of the cadres are always changing. They are sometimes sent to higher and sometimes to lower positions. They may turn from an "official" into an ordinary citizen or from an ordinary citizen into an "official." These changes are normal phenomena within the revolutionary ranks and are also an excellent thing. The requirement of the cadres of the Party and the state to accept higher or lower positions and to lead the life of "officials" and ordinary people is an important step for gradually wiping out the three great differences between town and country, between the workers and the peasants and

between physical labor and mental labor; an important measure for gradually resolving the contradictions between the superstructure and economic base and making the superstructure adapt to and promote the development of the socialist economic base; and the basic plan to insure that the Party and the state are full of vigor and vitality and will thrive and prosper and that there are successors to the cause of the proletarian revolution.

Since the transfer of cadres to higher or lower positions is in harmony with the needs of the Party and the people and beneficial to the development of the revolutionary cause, every Party member and cadre must be able to accept with resolve a higher or lower post and to lead the life of an "official" or an ordinary citizen. This is the minimum requirement set by our Party for the advanced elements of the proletariat who make no scruple of sacrificing everything they have for the communist cause, and is the correct attitude the revolutionary fighters should adopt toward their functions and positions. Chairman Mao teaches us, "We communists do not aim at becoming officials but at making revolution." "All our cadres, whatever their rank, are servants of the people." In socialist undertakings, duties of all kinds on all fronts are revolutionary work. A higher or lower post, the position of an "official" or an ordinary citizen, stands but for a different combat post and there is no distinction between the high and the low, the eminent and the humble. We must be frank, honest and energetic, and wholeheartedly work for the Party and the people. We should not fight for fame or gain, and should not make a fuss of standing. We should do whatever is required by the Party and go where we are directed by the Party.

Some people tend to link up going up and stepping down with progress and regression and deem that promotion from a low rank to a high rank or rising from an ordinary citizen to become an "official" means progress, while the opposite course means regression. Such thinking is one-sided. Within the revolutionary ranks, it is mainly out of the need of the revolutionary cause that some cadres are required to assume important leading duties instead of general leading duties and some people who were formerly not required to do leadership work are required to take up leadership work. To judge whether a person has made progress, the most important thing is not to see the change in his position but to see whether or not he has raised his level of Marxism-Leninism and his awareness of the two-line struggle and in addition to see his attitude toward work and the degree of his contribution to the revolution. Although some comrades are not promoted to a higher post or have become "ordinary people," they are able to stress the interests of the revolution, consciously comply with the needs of the Party and continue to work cautiously for the revolution. This is precisely a manifestation of their high Marxist-Leninist level and high awareness of the two-line struggle and has precisely shown that they have made new progress on the road of continued revolution.

Distinctly opposed to the correct line of the proletariat in training and employing the cadres, the exploiting classes, in order to defend their reactionary rule, are bound to publicize such reactionary ideas as "the officials are eminent and the common people are humble," "the

wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class" and "the higher rank is honored and the lower rank is inferior." The bourgeois bureaucrats and politicians are also bound to go all out in seeking high positions and good pay and take the "attainment of high ranks" as the way to "acquire great wealth" and the ladder to dominant positions.

The bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao frantically sabotaged the building of the Party and state organs and vigorously opposed the cadres policy of the proletariat advocating the ability to accept a higher or lower post and to become an "official" or an ordinary man in the street. On the one hand, he maliciously attacked and slandered the sending of cadres to the "May 7" cadres school or to the lower levels to do manual labor as "unemployment in disguise." On the other hand, he used the bourgeois fame and gain as a bait to ingratiate himself with and corrupt the Party members and cadres in a vain attempt to turn the personnel of state organs from the servants of the people into bourgeois spiritual aristocrats riding roughshod over the people, and to attain his criminal aim of toppling the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism.

Within our revolutionary ranks, there are also some men of weak will who still retain in their minds the consciousness of the exploiting classes and the concept of bourgeois right left behind from the old society. They can only take up a higher position but not a lower one, and can only become "officials" but not ordinary men in the street. They regard their personal qualifications and experiences and past meritorious services as the capital for demanding positions of fame and gain from the Party, and consider the sending of cadres to the basic-level units to become ordinary men in the street as an undignified matter and a loss of face. If such ideology is not opportunely overcome, they will fall an easy prey to the bourgeoisie and slide into the revisionist mire. We can never take this question lightly.

In Order To Become the Servants of the People, It Is Necessary To Assume the Appearance of a Common Worker

Due to the development of the situation and the need of the revolution, some comrades have been selected and sent to the state organs or promoted to leading posts. They have thus become "officials" with authority. How to serve properly as an "official" and make proper use of power is a question which every revolutionary cadre has to answer in practice and is also a practical test for every member of the personnel of state organs to find out whether he has firmly embraced the idea of behaving as the servant of the people. As a servant of the people, he should not put on bureaucratic airs when he is an "official," should not seek special treatment when he has grasped power,and should not be divorced from labor or the masses when he occupies a leading post. This is the most basic question in the reform of state organs.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "People's work is different and their duties are different. But no matter how high a person's rank is, he must

assume the appearance of a common worker among the people. He can never put on airs." The cadres of the Party and the state come from among the people to serve the people, and they represent the interests of the masses. The relationship between the "officials" and the people and between the upper and lower ranks are the relations of cadres and class brothers, and they are entirely equal politically. In order to properly carry out the leadership work which he shoulders, every cadre must adopt the attitude of equality toward people, respect the masses and should not be arrogant. He must discard his bureaucratic airs, go into the midst of the masses, become one with the masses, use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to make propaganda among the masses, and educate the people with the Party's correct line. Only in this way can he genuinely understand and represent the masses, can he be supported and welcomed by the masses of the people and better serve the people. If he rides roughshod over the masses, becomes an official and squire, suppresses people with power and subdues people with his influence and displays bourgeois arrogance, the ties between the Party and the masses of the people will naturally be affected, and he also has no means to represent the people and work properly for the interests of the people. Our comrades must keep a sharp vigilance toward this question, take every precaution at the beginning and thoroughly shatter the bourgeois concept of ranks in their minds.

After a person has become an "official," he has "power" and consequently, the question of correctly handling "power" appears to be of especial importance. "Our power, who gives it to us? The working class gives it, the poor and lower-middle peasants give it, and the masses of laboring people who comprise over 90 percent of the population give it." The people give us functions and powers and let us shoulder the leadership work of a region or a department. This shows faith in us and is a mandate for us. We should make use of these functions and powers to work for the common good of the majority of the people and render even greater contributions to the revolution. We absolutely must not "take advantage of the vantage ground" and make use of our functions and powers to seek special treatment and personal profits. We can never make use of our functions and powers to establish connections with an ulterior motive and use the people's interests to barter with other people for personal gains. We communists shed blood, make sacrifices and fight heroically not for the purpose of going after privileges for ourselves and the minority but for establishing and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. If we take our functions and powers as privileges and import into our revolutionary ranks the bourgeois philosophy of conducting oneself in life which preaches that "if a man takes no thought for himself, the gods will destroy him" and "giving people convenience means giving convenience to ourselves" from the old society, and make no scruple of impairing the interests of the Party and the people for our own convenience and for the practice of favoritism to our relatives and friends, we will betray the basic purpose of the Party which is to wholeheartedly serve the people, ruin the socialist new practice and weaken the dictatorship of the proletariat. Therefore, every revolutionary cadre should resolutely oppose special treatment and consciously resist and rectify all corrupt practices.

After we have become cadres and shouldered leadership responsibilities, our revolutionary burden is even heavier. But, no matter how high our ranks are and how busy we are with our work, we must not divorce ourselves from labor or the masses. Only through constantly participating in productive labor can the cadres maintain the natural color of the working people, bring closer their harmonious ties with the masses of the people and obtain the privileges of speaking and doing things on behalf of the masses. We must seriously implement Chairman Mao's directive that "it is necessary to maintain the system of cadre participation in collective productive labor" so that we are not mentally divorced from the masses or physically divorced from labor, thus overcoming bureaucracy and guarding against revisionism.

In Order To Become the Servants of the People, It Is Necessary To Maintain the True Political Color of Hard Struggle

Hard struggle is the true political color unique to the proletariat and the heirloom for our Party to unite the people and defeat the enemies. In the war years, our Party and army, through relying on hard struggle, had overcome untold hardships and dangers and overthrown the three big mountains. In the socialist revolution and construction, the whole Party, whole army and people of the whole country have carried forward the glorious tradition of hard struggle and through relying on their own efforts, have built our country into an initially prosperous socialist country. At present, our country is still a developing country, and in order to thoroughly change the poor and culturally blank outlook of our country and render greater contributions to mankind, it is still necessary to continuously maintain the outstanding practice of hard struggle. This is essential for the struggle for production as well as class struggle. In the excellent situation of the daily consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the class enemies usually adopt even more covert and cunning means to attack us. Among them, a large number of methods which are easily overlooked by people are the use of the decadent bourgeois practice to corrupt the Party members and cadres in a vain attempt to open up a gap in the sphere of daily life and attain the goal of disintegrating the revolutionary ranks politically. Only through constantly keeping a sober head, resisting corruption and never allowing ourselves to be contaminated can we shatter the attacks of sugar-coated bullets from the bourgeoisie and insist on continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Whether or not to uphold the practice of hard struggle is in essence a struggle between restoration and counter-restoration. The Soviet revisionist renegade clique, by pushing a high salary system and fostering privileged strata at home, have turned a good socialist country into social-imperialism. The renegade and traitor Lin Piao spoke of the decadent practice of the bourgeoisie as an unimportant "triviality" and gave a green light to the bourgeois ideology within the Party in a vain attempt to repeat the Soviet tragedy in China. We must bear in mind these lessons at home and abroad, forever maintain the true political color of hard struggle, "maintain the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war, and carry on our revolutionary work to the end."

Today is the 104th anniversary of the Paris Commune. In our commemoration of the Paris Commune, we must "read more Marxist-Leninist books" and must in particular seriously study the doctrines of Marx, Engels, Lenin and Chairman Mao concerning the dictatorship of the proletariat. We must criticize Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, criticize Soviet revisionist social imperialism, distinguish between what is socialism and what is capitalism and clarify why it is necessary and how to exercise dictatorship over the bourgeoisie. In conjunction with our ideological reality, we must seriously remold our world outlook, consciously resist the corruption of the bourgeois style of life, firmly embrace the idea of becoming the servants of the people and carry the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end.

* * *

The Principles of the Paris Commune Shines Forever

by

a certain theory group of the PLA

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 18, 1975)

On March 18, 1871, the working class of Paris in France heroically rose in armed uprising and hoisted the first fire-red battle banner of the dictatorship of the proletariat over Paris. The Paris Commune was born in the violent storm of class struggle. The founding of the Paris Commune was a heroic attempt of the first proletarian revolution in history as well as the first drill of the proletariat to overthrow the bourgeois rule and set up the dictatorship of the proletariat. Although the Paris Commune was sanguinarily stifled by the ravenous beasts at Versailles after a dynamic struggle of 72 days, the heroic and tenacious proletarian revolutionary spirit of the Commune martyrs manifested in their self-sacrifice for defending the commune is immortal and has been passed down and praised by ten thousand generations. The revolutionary principles created by the Commune martyrs with their blood and life, like the radiant lighthouse, forever guide the proletariat and the working people in the whole world in forging ahead with big strides along the road of proletarian revolution.

In his brilliant work "The Civil War in France," Marx pointed out, "The working class cannot simply lay hold of the ready-made state machinery, and wield it for its own purpose." The ready-made machinery or the military and bureaucratic machinery of the bourgeoisie is a parasitic excrescence. The proletariat must shatter and destroy it with revolutionary violence and "implement the dictatorship of the proletariat." This is a basic principle profoundly pointed out by Marx and Engels in the course of summing up the experiences of the Paris Commune.

Guided by this brilliant principle, the proletariat and the working people in the whole world have, for the past century and more, waged persistent, heroic and tenacious struggles for overthrowing the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie and establishing the dictatorship of the proletariat. Numerous revolutionary martyrs have sacrificed their precious lives for this.

Guided by this brilliant principle and led by the great leader Lenin, the Russian proletariat has, through armed uprising, triumphantly realized the great October Revolution and ushered in the new era of the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat in the world.

Guided by this brilliant principle and led by the great leader Chairman Mao, the Chinese people have, through the people's war, overthrown the reactionary rule of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism, won great victories in the new democratic revolution and following this, have ushered in the new historical period of socialist revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat. In accordance with the principle of combining the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism with concrete practice,

Chairman Mao has upheld and developed the Marxist-Leninist doctrines concerning the dictatorship of the proletariat, put forth the theory of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and formulated a basic line for our Party throughout the historical period of socialism to guide the socialist revolution and construction in our country triumphantly forward! The development of the International Communist Movement for the past century and more has entirely realized Marx's great prediction: "Even if the commune is overthrown, the struggle is only delayed. The principles of the Commune live forever and cannot be wiped out; before the liberation of the working class, these principles will again and again be made manifest."

Lenin had pointed out, "The transition from capitalism to communism certainly cannot but yield a tremendous abundance and variety of political forms, but the essence will inevitably be the same: the dictatorship of the proletariat." The doctrine of the dictatorship of the proletariat is the quintessence of Marxism. The dictatorship of the proletariat is a class struggle waged by the proletariat with the use of the instrument of state power. The dictatorship of the proletariat have not only to suppress the resistance of the overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes and prevent subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism, but also to struggle against the newly emerging bourgeois elements and restrict the bourgeois rights, criticize the concept of bourgeois right and overcome the corruption and influence of the proletariat by the bourgeoisie and the force of habit of the old society. Without the dictatoship of the proletariat, socialism cannot be built up.

The genuine secret of the Paris Commune is that "it was essentially a working-class government," and the organ of violence for the proletariat to exercise dictatorship over the bourgeoisie. The series of resolutions of the Paris Commune had directly pierced the internal organs of the system of the old society. It was precisely because of this that when the red flag of the Paris Commune fluttered high above the Municipal Council, the oppressed proletariat and the masses of working people in the whole world hailed and saluted it, but the bourgeoisie mortally feared and bitterly hated it and was virtually beside itself with anger. When the bourgeoisie thought that the time was ripe, it frantically pounced upon it and stifled the Commune in a pool of blood. The sanguinary historical lesson tells us that in the entire historical period of transition from capitalism to communism, it is necessary to uphold and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat. Upholding this dictatorship is, to the people who have won victories, a thing like food and clothing, which they must not part with for a single moment.

Whether or not to uphold the dictatorship of the proletariat is the touchstone for distinguishing between Marxism-Leninism and revisionism, between socialism and capitalism. In the first socialist country of the dictatorship of the proletariat in the world, because the Soviet revisionist renegade clique have betrayed the principles of the Paris Commune and pushed a revisionist line, they have turned the Soviet Union into the paradise for a handful of bureaucratic monopoly bourgeoisie and the prison for millions upon millions of the working people, and turned the

dictatorship of the proletariat into the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie and fascist dictatorship. From Khrushchev to Brezhnev, they have all advocated the revisionist trash of "the Party of the whole people" and "country of the whole people" to deceive the broad masses of the working people and cover up the essence of the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie. The Soviet revisionist renegade clique have shamelessly alleged that "the socialist system in the Soviet Union is the most humane system in the world." This is sheer nonsense! The so-called "most humane" system has not only wiped out the class nature of the country but is also a vain attempt to cover up the ruthless facts of capitalist restoration in Soviet Union: In the Soviet Union, the bourgeois ruling clique have rapaciously wrung out the blood and sweat of the working people and led an extremely extravagant life while the working people are suppressed and exploited and have to lead an extremely miserable life. In the international arena, they have openly sent troops to occupy their "ally" Czechoslovakia, engineered wars and dismembered Pakistan. Under the pretext of "economic aid" and "reliable friend," they have frantically seized the resources and wealth of other countries and sent agents to the other countries to frantically carry out activities of control, intervention and subversion. They have gone all out for armaments expansion and war preparations and are engaged in an armament race and contention for world hegemony with another superpower, thus bringing chaos to the world. This is the "most humane" system of Soviet revisionism. The facts have shown that Soviet revisionist social imperialism is one of the biggest international exploiters and oppressors in the present era, and is socialism in words but imperialism in reality.

The great proletarian cultural revolution and movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in our country have thoroughly shattered the conspiracy of the revisionist ringleaders such as Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and their ilk in vainly attempting to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism, and have consolidated and strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat. At present, the Constitution of our country has stipulated that "the People's Republic of China is a socialist state of the dictatorship of the proletariat led by the working class and based on the alliance of workers and peasants" in the form of a fundamental charter. This has upheld the principles of the Paris Commune and the Marxist-Leninist doctrines concerning the dictatorship of the proletariat and shown that its principle and stand are distinctly different from the fallacies such as Confucius' "benevolent government" and the so-called "country of the whole people" and "humanitarian system" of the Soviet revisionist renegade clique. At present, we must seriously study Chairman Mao's important directive on the question of theory, seriously study the important works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao concerning the dictatorship of the proletariat, thoroughly understand the question of why Lenin spoke of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie, consciously implement the Party's basic line and policies, and carry the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end.

"Blood irrigates the Central Plains and the sturdy grass is luxuriant. The cold freezes the ground and the spring flowers bloom." Looking at the contemporary world, the flag of the Paris Commune is

fluttering high and the revolutionary cause of the Paris Commune has been more extensively developed under the new historical conditions and on an even higher plane. Countries want independence, nations want liberation and the people want revolution. This has already become an irresistible historical tide. Imperialism and social-imperialism which vainly attempt to stem this tide are in the end unable to escape the doom of destruction. Let those petty thieves who betray the principles of the Paris Commune tremble in front of the powerful dictatorship of the proletariat!

* * *

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

Class Struggle Necessariy Leads to the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

- insights obtained from the study of the letter from "Marx to J. Weydemeyer"

by

Chao Shu-yüan (赵书元) of a certain PLA unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 7, 1975)

In the letter "To J. Weydemeyer" on March 5, 1852, Marx said, "No credit is due to me for discovering the existence of classes in modern society, nor yet the struggle between them. Long before me bourgeois historians had described the historical development of this class struggle and bourgeois economists the economic anatomy of the classes. What I did that was new was to prove: 1) that the existence of classes is only bound up with particular historical phases in the development of production, 2) that the class struggle necessariy leads to the dictatorship of the proletariat, 3) that this dictatorship itself only constitutes the transition to the abolition of all classes and to a classless society." The study of this letter by Marx is of instructional value to us in thoroughly understanding the necessity and inevitability of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

"Class struggle necessarily leads to the dictatorship of the proletariat." This was the conclusion which Marx had reached after summing up the condition of the development of capitalist society, especially after summing up the historical experience of the revolution from 1848 to 1851. Marx had analyzed the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie in capitalist society. The bourgeoisie had played a revolutionary role in history. However, following the development of capitalism, the inherent contradictions in capitalist society have developed and grown more acute with each passing day. The bourgeoisie cannot overcome the contradictions in capitalist society and the capitalist relations of production must be replaced by new relations of production. In capitalist society, in its struggle against the bourgeoisie, the proletariat has gradually turned from a class in itself into a class for itself. The great historic mission of the proletariat is to overthrow the rule of the bourgeoisie, set up its own rule, finally wipe out classes and realize communism. In capitalist society, the proletariat is the genuine revolutionary class, and only the proletariat can overthrow the rule of the bourgeoisie. Therefore, "the destruction of the bourgeoisie and the victory of the proletariat are similarly unavoidable."

However, the defeat of the bourgeoisie by the proletariat and the replacement of capitalism by socialism cannot be implemented spontaneously but must undergo violent revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat. In capitalist society, the contradiction between the

proletariat and the bourgeoisie is antagonistic and irreconcilable. The bourgeoisie control and constantly strengthen their state apparatus to suppress the revolutionary proletariat. Only through using revolutionary violence to shatter the state apparatus of the bourgeoisie and set up the dictatorship of the proletariat can the proletariat suppress the resistance of the bourgeoisie and organize all the exploited working masses to build a new social system.

The assertion that class struggle necessarily leads to the dictatorship of the proletariat has been attested to by the struggle waged by the proletariat and the broad masses of the working people the whole world over against capitalism for more than a hundred years, and is an unbreakable truth. In 1871, the Paris Commune set up by the working class in France was the first great attempt to set up the dictatorship of the proletariat in world history. In 1917, the October Socialist Revolution in Russia led by Lenin had set up the first socialist state of the dictatorship of the proletariat in the world. Due to usurpation of power by the Soviet revisionist renegade clique, the first socialist country has been turned into a social imperialist country. Under the leadership of our great leader Chairman Mao, the Chinese people have overthrown the rule of imperialism, the landlord class, and the bureaucrat-bourgeoisie and set up a socialist state of the dictatorship of the proletariat led by the working class and based on the alliance of the workers and peasants. The history of the revolutionary struggle of the proletariat shows that no matter how the reactionaries attempt to obstruct the forward movement of the wheel of history and no matter how many difficulties and twists and turns the revolution will encounter, socialism is bound to eventually replace capitalism and the dictatorship of the proletariat is bound eventually to replace the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie. This is an objective law independent of men's will.

In this famous letter, Marx clearly pointed out that the dictatorship of the proletariat is indispensable to the entire historical period between capitalism and "classless society" which is communism. Class struggle necessarily leads to the dictatorship of the proletariat. However, the dictatorship of the proletariat is not the termination of class struggle but the continuation of class struggle under a new form. Under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the overthrown classes still exist and their resistance becomes ten times more ferocious because of their overthrow. Chairman Mao points out, "Lenin said, 'Small production engenders capitalism and the bourgeoisie continuously, daily, hourly, spontaneously, and on a mass scale.' This also occurs among a section of the workers and a section of the Party members. Both within the ranks of the proletariat and among the personnel of state organs there are people who follow the bourgeois style of life." In socialist society, there is inevitably still the bourgeois right which can only be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat. In order to suppress the resistance offered by the overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes and guard against aggression and subversion by external enemies, it is necessary to strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat in the entire historical period from capitalism to communism. Only he who has understood this point has mastered the essence of the Marxist doctrine of the state.

In this famous letter, Marx also told us that recognition or non-recognition of the dictatorship of the proletariat is the basic distinction between the Marxists and the bourgeois scholars and revisionists. Lenin pointed out, "Only he is a Marxist who extends the recognition of the class struggle to the recognition of the dictatorship of the proletariat." The bourgeois historians have expounded the class struggle between the third class and the feudal forces and demonstrated that the bourgeoisie should grasp political power. The bourgeois economists have also revealed to a certain extent the antagonism in economic interests between the working class and the bourgeois and landlord classes and initially discussed the economic source of class antagonism and class struggle in capitalist society. However, they do not understand that the existence of classes is linked up with and determined by a certain historical stage of the development of production. In addition, in capitalist society, the bourgeoisie only allow themselves to exploit and oppress the proletariat and the masses of the working people but disavow the necessity of the struggle waged by the proletariat against the bourgeoisie. So long as the struggle of the proletariat endangers the rule of the bourgeoisie, the bourgeoisie have to carry out savage suppression. Therefore, recognition of class struggle alone will lead to an opportunist distortion of Marxism and turn Marxism into something acceptable to the bourgeoisie.

The revisionists also recognize class struggle in the abstract. However, their so-called class struggle is at the most economic struggle in general. They refuse to lead economic struggle to political struggle. They show blind faith in parliamentary struggle and legitimate struggle but are opposed to armed struggle and violent revolution. The class struggle they advocate is basically not for the overthrow of the rule of the bourgeoisie. This can be accepted by the bourgeoisie. In particular, all revisionists deny that there are still classes and class struggle in socialist society, and consequently they also disavow the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In accordance with the principle of combining the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism with concrete practice, our great leader Chairman Mao has summed up the historical experiences of the dictatorship of the proletariat at home and in the international arena, put forth the theory of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and charted a basic line for our Party in the entire historical period of socialism. This basic line tells us that in the fairly long historical period of socialist society, there are at all times classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, there is the danger of capitalist restoration, and there is the threat of subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism. Since the founding of new China, Chairman Mao has personally initiate and led a series of political, economic and cultural struggles and in particular the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. He has shattered the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and thwarted their plots for the restoration of capitalism, thus consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat as never before.

Chairman Mao has recently pointed out, "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This shuld be made known to the whole nation." The study and mastery of the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat is a matter of great importance in opposing and preventing revisionism, and consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat. We must read more books by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao and carry the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end.

* * *

Firmly Embrace the Concept of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

- a summary of the forum held by the Party committee of the artillery regiment of a certain unit of the Peking units to study Chairman Mao's important instruction on the question of theory

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 7, 1975)

After the publication of the important instruction of our great leader Chairman Mao on the question of theory and of the selected quotations from Marx, Engels and Lenin on the dictatorship of the proletariat in Jen-min Jih-pao and the Hung-ch'i magazine, the Party committee of the artillery regiment of a certain unit of the Peking units have studied seriously and repeatedly held discussions in accordance with Chairman Mao's teachings that the cadres of the Party "should all conscientiously read and study according to their different levels and have a good grasp of Marxism" and around the question of how to struggle for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. They have initially clarified the several questions below:

1. It is necessary to fully recognize the great practical significance and far-reaching historical significance of Chairman Mao's important instruction. The secretary of the Party committee of the regiment and commissar Wang Ch'ing-en said, "The theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat is the quintessence of Marxism. Studying well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat is a matter of prime importance in opposing and preventing revisionism and consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat. All revisionists have wildly tampered with and opposed the Marxist basic theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat. The many fallacies spread by Lin Piao, when focalized, are opposed to the dictatorship of the proletariat. After the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, although the plots of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao for restoring capitalism have been thoroughly smashed, the social foundation of engendering revisionism still exists. Only through reading and studying seriously to have a genuine grasp of the Marxist theory concerning the dictatorship of the proletariat can we raise our capacity for distinguishing between genuine and sham Marxism, more consciously uphold Marxism and oppose revisionism, and constantly consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat.

2. It is necessary to recognize the importance of upholding the dictatorship of the proletariat throughout the historical period of socialism. The deputy secretary of the Party committee and regiment commander Wang Man-yüan and the standing committee member of the Party committee and chief of staff Huang Kuang-hua said: Throughout the historical period of socialism, there is at all times the danger of capitalist restoration. This danger comes from the overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes as well as from the newly emerging bourgeois elements. The existence of the bourgeoisie, of the influence of

international imperialism and the revisionism, and of bourgeois right provides a political and ideological source and an important economic base for engendering new bourgeois elements. Under the dictatorship of the proletariat, it is necessary to restrict the bourgeois right, and gradually weaken the bourgeoisie and the soil for engendering capitalism. We must fully recognize the importance of upholding the dictatorship of the proletariat, firmly embrace the concept of the dictatorship of the proletariat and fight for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

3. It is necessary to fully recognize the importance of transforming our world outlook and constantly raising our awareness of the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat toward consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat. The standing committee member of the Party committee and deputy commissar Chen Sung-shan and the standing committee member of the Party committee and chairman of the Political Department Liu Ch'i-chün: Chairman Mao's thought on restricting the bourgeois right is very important for us to seriously transform our world outlook and insist on continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. The bourgeois right is an important economic base for engendering new bourgeois elements and the concept of bourgeois right will influence our Party members, cadres and fighters. If we do not pay attention to the transformation of our world outlook, we would be fettered by the idea of bourgeois right and may even make use of bourgeois right to develop capitalism and become new bourgeois elements. Chairman Mao points out, "The various non-proletarian ideas greatly impede the implementation of the correct line of the Party." In order to consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat, strive to raise our communist awareness, constantly arouse our revolutionary combat spirit, and as taught by Chairman Mao, "maintain the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of the revolutionary war and carry on our revolutionary work to the end."

4. It is necessary to build the Party committee into a combat command post which fights for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. The secretary of the Party committee Wang Ch'eng-en and the deputy secretary Wang Man-yüan said: The task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat is accomplished through the Party organizations. In order to implement the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat down to the basic level units, it is necessary to build the Party committee into a combat command post which fights for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. This requires the Party committee members to strengthen the Party spirit of the proletariat and properly bring about revolutionary unity. The strengthening of revolutionary unity and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat are realized through struggle. Every Party committee member must talk about the Party spirit and unity. "Unite for one purpose, that is, the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat." In order to attain this basic goal of "unity in thinking, policy, plan, command and action" on the basis of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, the most fundamental thing is to grasp

matters of prime importance and the line. At present, the "squad members" of the Party committee must take the lead in properly studying the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat and at the same time organize the broad masses of Party members, cadres and the people to study properly. Only in this way can we more consciously implement the Party's basic line and policies, do a good job in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and carry through to the end the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

- Jen-min Jih-pao Correspondent

* * *

STUDY OF MARXISM

Trade Union Council in Northwest China City Furthers Marxist Study

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Mar. 30, 1975)

the trade union council in this rising industrial city of northwest china gives much assistance to party organizations in organizing marxist study among workers.

workers' theoretical contingents have appeared in lanchow's industrial enterprises since the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius began last year. some 160 trade union cadres and worker activists in theoretical study raised their marxist level by taking full-time one-month courses sponsored by the city's trade union council and are serving as tutors in their own units. some were invited by governmental organizations and schools to give lectures.

the trade union council organized talks by workers for criticism of lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius. since july last year, selected speakers have given 96 talks to a total attendance of 73,000 in the six districts in lanchow and the three suburban counties. the talks inspired workers of the liaoyuan chemical works and many other plants to compile in a short time popular lecture notes on the history of the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools and of class struggle as a whole and deliver them in their own units, arousing keen interest in this study among the masses.

the council also helped industrial and commercial enterprises run evening political schools, wired broadcasting stations, wall-papers, blackboard bulletins, special columns for the criticism of lin piao and confucius, organize amateur theatrical teams, revolutionary story narration groups and sports teams and open reading rooms.

WOMEN WORKERS

Women Play Big Role at Port of Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 30, 1975)

shanghai harbour, the premier port in china, has some 8,000 women among its workers and staff members. 40 per cent of the loading and unloading machines are operated by women. in their role of "propping up half the skies", they are proficient in all kinds of work -- loading and unloading, machine building and maintenance, harbour construction, management and administration.

under the rule of the imperialists and bureaucrat-compradors who colluded with feudal overseers before liberation, the workers carried cargoes on their backs because the port had few loading machines. most of the dockers were men.

with liberation, the port was returned to the people. under the guidance of the communist party and the people's government, the dockers improved labour organization and added mechanical apparatus. the port assumed a new look.

now, over 75 per cent of the loading and unloading process is mechanized or semi-mechanized. for some kinds of cargoes, mechanical handling reaches 90 per cent. some docks have introduced continuous, automatic loading and unloading devices. this has paved the way for more women to work at the port.

women workers have made many innovations.

yin feng-hsia, a mobile-crane operator of the yangshupu loading station, practised hard in her spare time and learned to operate other machines so as to contribute more to socialism. she has become a "versatile operator". now, every work zone has several versatile women operators like her.

women are tackling complicated and highly technical work too. one-quarter of the workers are women at the machinery plant which makes and repairs most of the machines and machine parts at the port. women techniciane of the plant designed an elevation lock mechanism for overhead cranes and a winch travelling mechanism. these innovations led to an uninterrupted process eleven times more efficient than ordinary mechanical coal loading devices.

the women workers participate in running affairs of the state. this is an indication of the fundamental change in their political status.

chang feng-chih, member of the party committee of the no. 3 work zone and party branch secretary of the no. 8 work team, was a coal loading worker at the port before liberation. she suffered the triple oppression and exploitation by the imperialists, kuomintang reactionaries and feudal despotic foremen.

under the party's education after liberation, she became the port's first woman battery car driver. she was elected a model worker, attended the national conference of industrial model workers in 1956 and had the honour of meeting the great leader chairman mao. when she recalled how chairman mao cordially shook her hand and talked with her, she said this was something beyond the imagination of an ordinary woman worker like herself in the old society. now a leading cadre, chang feng-chih still joins the workers in doing physical labour and maintains the fine quality of the working class.

huang shih-ti, a 22-year-old loading worker, was elected into the party committee of the port administration and the council of the shanghai women's federation in 1973. she is also a deputy to the fourth national people's congress.

SERICULTURE

Synthetic Hormone Used to Increase Cocoon Output

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1975)

substances analogous to juvenile hormone are being used to increase cocoon output in china. the analogues have been tried out by members of the laboratory of insecticides and toxicology of the peking institute of zoology under the chinese academy of sciences in cooperation with peasants.

the use of juvenile hormone to increase cocoon output is a new silkworm rearing technique developed in the past few years. juvenile hormone secreted by insects during their growth lengthens the larva stage. experiments showed that synthetic juvenile hormone sprayed on silkworms increases cocoon output at least 10 per cent by slowing down the metamorphosis of the caterpillars and enabling them to grow bigger and spin larger cocoons.

the laboratory of insecticides and toxicology started research in 1973 and has synthesized more than 20 analogues to juvenile hormone. several of these were

selected for popularization and proved effective in increasing cocoon output.

scientists of the laboratory went to silkworm rearing areas to try out and perfect their results. working in miyun county on the outskirts of peking, they made an "emulsifiable oil" type of hormone to be diluted with water, an improvement over the original type which silkworm breeders found inconvenient for use.

FERTILIZER

People's Communes in Various Parts of China Prepare Humic Acid Fertilizer

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1975)

people's communes in various parts of china have by their own efforts prepared humic acid fertilizer as a supplement to farmyard and green manure and other organic fertilizer.

varieties included chemical compounds of ammonium, potassium and sodium and humic acid from peat, lignite or weathered coal.

the communes used them both for soil improvement purposes to regulate soil alkalinity and acidity and as basic or top-dressing fertilizer. seeds and roots were dipped in the compounds to accelerate plant growth.

more than 700 communes in central china's honan province have set up small factories to manufacture humic acid fertilizer by indigenous methods. the main raw material was weathered coal easily available in the locality. their output of ammonium and humic acid compound alone totalled more than 7,000 tons last year.

the shih shih people's commune in the locality started its humic acid fertilizer factory with one cauldron and six vats. daily output was then one ton. today the factory produces 3,000 tons annually. the commune peasants designed, built and expanded it all by their own efforts.

at one time the production of liquid ammonia could not keep up with the development. the linfen prefecture of north china's shansi province mobilized the masses to produce more liquid ammonia by using local

materials. the weichuang people's commune there took the lead in setting up a small liquid ammonia factory. with coalstone as raw material, the factory's daily output comes to more than 350 kilogrammes.

the 2,862 production brigades in linfen prefecture have built 2,760 humic acid fertilizer factories since march 1974. during the past year, the factories turned out 108,700 tons of humic acid fertilizer. some 85,000 hectares of farmland were applied with the fertilizer.

a great number of people's communes and production brigades of chinchou prefecture in south china's kwangsi chuang autonomous region use human and animal urine for ammoniation agent to produce humic acid fertilizer. among the 99 people's communes in the prefecture, 72 are making the fertilizer and have so far turned out 64,400 tons in ammonium compound and trial-produced humic acid fertilizer in sodium, potassium and phosphorus compounds.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFRICA

Flow of Friendship with Africa's People--Chinese Acrobatic Troupe's African Tour (1)

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1975)

notes on the visit of the chinese wuhan acrobatic troupe to six african countries: sierra leone, cameroon, the congo, nigeria, senegal and guinea.

in their 3-month's performance tour of six west and central african countries which started last december, the chinese acrobatic artists made many friends in the 13 cities they visited. they were everywhere received with open hearted warmth by the african people and governments.

new topic of sierra leone-china friendship

on arriving in sierra leone, a west african country along the atlantic ocean, the chinese artists were deeply moved by the friendly greetings and smiling faces that greeted them. the sierra leonean government and people took the arrival of the chinese artists, the first to come after diplomatic relations between sierra leone and china were established, as an expression of the friendly cooperation between the two countries. the day after their arrival, sierra leonean president siaka stevens watched a performance by the chinese artists in the garden of the state house. to welcome their chinese fellow-artists, the sierra leonean state dance troupe gave a special performance in their honour on december 10. to the rhythmic beat of african drums played by 15 sierra leonean musicians in colourful national costumes, 20 young men and women presented a programme of national dances which vividly expressed the bravery, industriousness and strong will of the sierra leonean people. they were enthusiastically applauded by the chinese artists.

the chinese troupe's performances, embodying their national artistic characteristics, were received with great interest by the sierra leonean people. an audience of some 4,500 people, about one fourth of the city's population, attended one performance in makeni, provincial capital of the norhtern province, on december 19. on that day, the governor of the province a.b.s. janneh returned from the capital freetown especially to see the chinese troupe's performance. for the occasion, he

wore the chinese suit he had made during his visit to china in 1973. he later received the chinese artists. the two-hour performance was repeatedly cheered and applauded by the spectators, and at the end a streamer reading "long live china-sierra leone friendship" appeared across the stage while the artists, waving bouquets of flower, saluted the audience. "it was a wonderful performance this evening as well as an unforgettable affirmation of our friendship. the chinese acrobatic troupe's visit has added a new way of celebrating sierra leone-china friendship for our people," a government provincial official remarked.

song of friendship

the cameroonians were celebrating their new year's day when the troupe arrived there and the acrobatic performances added zest to the colourful holidays. the host government set up a reception committee specially to look after the chinese guests.

when the news spread that the chinese troupe would be giving performances, cameroonians, old and young, came from far and wide to watch and express the friendly feelings cherished for the chinese people. some saw the performance several times. the scene on january 15 when the troupe gave its farewell performance at the abbia cinema-theatre in yaounde was unforgettable. the chinese orchestra accompanying the troupe struck up the tune of "cameroon belongs to the cameroonians" and the whole hall began to clap and sing to the music. audience and artists enjoyed themselves immensely as the familiar music rang out, drawing closer the bonds of friendship between the two peoples. commenting on the scene in an article, the "cameroon tribune" said: "the courtesy and friendship expressed by the orchestra from a distant country, moved us all the more, and conquered the public from the very first minute."

the chinese troupe was making its first visit to cameroon. programme items such as "kicking bowls on velocipede", "leaping through rings" and "dexterous feet" were received with delight. when the "cycling feats" were on and ten women performers mounted a single bike, fanning out like a peacock showing its fine tail feathers, it brought down the house. after the show many said that these acrobatic feats gave them an understanding of the new spirit prevailing among the chinese people.

from the yangtze to the congo

the beautiful tropical city of brazzaville on the bank of the congo river was host to the chinese acrobatic troupe from nanking in 1965, and many congolese

friends still cherish pleasant memories of that visit. from january 18 to 26 this year, the hospitable congolese people warmly entertained another chinese acrobatic troupe--that from wuhan.

the congolese people who had seen chinese acrobatics before paid tribute to the revolutionary achievements made in chinese acrobatic art since china's great proletarian cultural revolution. those who had had contact with the nanking artists ten years before welcomed the new guests as old friends.

on the morning of january 23 when the chinese acrobats were rehearsing for a joint performance with their young congolese counterparts, 30 young congolese artists, led by their coach alphonse, came along to take part. alphonse, who had initiated the training of congo's own acrobats after the nanking troupe's visit, has devoted himself to this work. in the ten years, he has trained three groups of young amateur artists. the presentation of the congolese acrobatics that evening charmed the spectators. the young artists in national costumes performed a number of acrobatic feats which were warmly applauded by congolese prime minister henri lopez and other congolese government and party leaders present, as well as by the chinese artists.

the congolese government attached great importance to the visit of the chinese artists, and designated officials to look after the details of their visits, performances and living arrangements. accompanied by the host, the chinese guests had a sightseeing tour of brazzaville, visited the kombe state farm and a boat-building yard, where they performed for the peasants and the workers, cementing anew the understanding and friendship between the two peoples.

while admiring the magnificent scenery along the congo river in brazzaville, the chinese artists from the banks of the yangtze expressed the wish that the friendship between the chinese and congolese people would flow on forever, strong and constant, like the waters of the two rivers.

Learn from Each Other and Strengthen Unity
--Chinese Acrobatic Troupe's African Tour (2)

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1975)

notes on the visit of the chinese wuhan acrobatic troupe to six african countries: sierra leone, cameroon, the congo, nigeria, senegal and guinea.

study and learn from each other

a warm welcome from brigadier mobolaji johnson, military governor of lagos state, representing nigerian's head of state and the nigerian people awaited the chinese acrobatic troupe on its arrival in nigeria on january 26 after concluding a tour of the congo. during their two-weeks' performance tour, the chinese troupe had many meetings and exchanged cultural experiences with the nigerian artists which helped promote friendship and understanding between the peoples and cultural workers of the two countries.

the nigerian nkpokiti dance group accompanied the chinese troupe on their performance tour. the dance group's name, "nkpokiti", means "firm and indomitable" and reflects the nigerian people's determination to safeguard and develop their national culture. the twenty-member dance group has won great popularity among the nigerian people in more than ten years of its existence because of its defence of the national culture and fight against colonialist cultural enslavement. in its performances, the dancers' group, dressed in colourful national costumes and accompanied by national musical instruments, gives many programme items in which national dances and acrobatic movements are blended to express their rich national heritage. the dances vividly depict the nigerian people at work, levelling fields, harvesting, climbing the palm trees to gather the fruit, and other activities of their daily life. through these performances, the chinese troupe not only got an appreciation of nigeria's achievements in developing national culture and art but also the people's spirit of industriousness and bravery. during rehearsals, the artists of the two countries compared notes and through these encounters and their joint performances, forged deep ties of friendship. on the eve of their departure, the chinese troupe reluctantly took leave of their nigerian friends and fellow-artists as the two groups wished each other new successes.

the nigerian government and people gave the chinese acrobatic troupe tremendous support during its tour. the nigerian drivers often worked 14 to 15 hours a day, suiting their time to the

convenience of the chinese artists. when the troupe was touring the country, nigerian workers willingly gave up their holiday time to build solid open-air stages in the blazing sun for the acrobatic performances. the permanent secretary of the information department of the state of kano, though ill, insisted on seeing the artists home every night after performances. the chinese artists were deeply moved by the selfless working spirit of the nigerian friends to promote nigeria-china friendship.

a lesson from the house of slaves

when the chinese acrobatic troupe arrived in dakar, capital of senegal, on february 9, artists of the senegalese national ballet troupe, playing cora and beating tamtam, welcomed the chinese people's envoys with songs and dances in the brilliant sunshine.

chinese acrobatic art and the chinese people's friendship for the senegalese people had become the main topic of conversation in the city. each of the troupe's performances took on the atmosphere of a friendly meeting between the senegalese and chinese people. this was especially evident at the two special performances for senegalese students and young children, who repeatedly bursts into laughter and applause during the programme. when the curtain went down, they surged forward to enthusiastically commend the chinese artists on their performance and to ask for their photographs and autographs. the chinese artists were touched to see that friendship between the two peoples had taken firm root in the hearts of the children and young people.

the troupe's visit to the house of slaves on goree island near dakar made a deep impression on them. the house of slaves was the west african coast transport centre for the western colonialists' slave trade during the 15th and 19th century. at that time, black people in their thousands were seized in west africa by the colonialists and taken to the house of slaves, where they were sold to the american plantation owners. vast numbers of "black slaves" died of inhuman treatment, hunger and disease. torn from their families and native land, the slaves were brought across the atlantic ocean by boat to the forests and wilderness of the new world, where they were mistreated and overworked. the house of slaves is evidence of the colonialist's criminal and brutal enslavement of the african people.

in the house of slaves the chinese artists saw the iron chains, shackles and instruments of torture used on the slaves by the colonialists, and the inhuman conditions in which the slaves were forced to live. through all these, the chinese artists

came to know something of the numberless colonialist crimes and the valiant resistance put up by slaves, a vivid lesson in class struggle for both the old artists who had had bitter experiences in the old society, and the young brought up under the red flag. they felt deeply that the peoples of china and senegal shared many past experiences of imperialist and colonialist aggression and enslavement, and that the friendship between the peoples of the two countries would develop and grow in their common struggle today against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism.

songs of friendship

the troupe was hospitably welcomed in conakry by the guinean government and people. on the evening of march 3rd, a special performance for the chinese guests was given by the guinean ballet troupe "djoliba", the people's army ballet troupe, the african ballet troupe and the national radio orchestra of guinea.

at the curtain rise, a group of guineans sang in chinese a number of revolutionary songs and folk tunes such as "the east is red", "sailing the sea depends on the helmsman" and "the great army-civilian production campaign". the songs were presented by the "djoliba" artists who had learned them during their visit to china ten year's before. kouyate sory kandia, a distinguished guinean singer led the singing of "the great army-civilian production campaign". his resounding voice singing the chinese words brought down the house. after the performance, he told the hsinhua correspondent that he had rendered the many chinese songs learned during his visit to china in 1965 into sousou and maninke, local guinean languages, or into french, as one way of spreading sino-guinean friendship.

the troupe visited the match and cigarette factory of the guinean republic, a model unit on the country's industrial front. the factory leaders and workers welcomed the chinese friends and offered them "milo" cigarettes they themselves had produced. the factory leader proudly briefed the troupe on the factory's fulfilment of production plans ahead of schedule. after the visit, the artists gave a performance for the workers. many night-shift workers came to the factory specially, some bringing along their children, to join the general get-together with the chinese friends. the performance was a great success with laughter and applause adding to the friendly atmosphere that prevailed. at the end of the performance, a dozen guinean workers took the stage to sing a group of chinese revolutionary songs which they had learned in their spare time on hearing that the chinese acrobatic

troupe was coming to visit the factory. the minute they started singing, the troupe's orchestra picked up the accompaniment and the music of friendship rang out loud and clear.

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Delegation of Chinese Academy of Sciences
Leaves Tirana for Home

(NCNA-English Tirana, Mar. 30, 1975)

the delegation of the chinese academy of sciences left here for home yesterday after signing the 1975 executive plan of the agreement on scientific cooperation between the chinese academy of sciences and the albanian academy of sciences and paying a friendly visit to albania.

the delegation headed by acting secretary-general of the academy yueh chih-chien was seen off at the airport by p. radovicka, vice-president of the albanian academy of sciences, h. duma, vice-minister of education and culture, m. treska, chairman of the committee for cultural and friendly relations with the outside world, and b. daja, vice-president of the tirana university.

chinese ambassador to albania liu chen-hua was also present.

the chinese delegation arrived here on march 15. during its stay in albania, it visited factories, agricultural cooperatives, museums and places of historical interest in tirana, durres, gjirokastra and vlora districts.

ambassador liu chen-hua and a. buda, president of the tirana university, gave receptions respectively in honour of the delegation before its departure.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Yokohama Harbor Transport Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1975)

the harbour transport friendship delegation from yokohama, japan, led by keizo shimizu, deputy mayor of yokohama, wound up its visit to peking and left here by train today to tour other places before going home.

the delegation was seen off at the railway station by wang pao-shan, director of the bureau of water transport of the ministry of communications.

Japanese Youth Delegation Visits Nanking and Yangchou

(NCNA-English Nanking, Mar. 31, 1975)

the working youth delegation from sendai, japan, led by takeshi shimano, mayor of sendai, visited nanking and yangchou in the past three days. they were warmly welcomed by the masses and youth in all walks of life of the two cities.

on march 29, the japanese friends arrived in nanking, a beautiful city bathed in bright and warm spring sunshine, with cherry-trees blossoming on both sides of streets. that evening they held a get-together with representatives of the advanced people on all fronts of the city and youth from various circles. they felt very happy to meet again many old chinese friends who had been to japan. the get-together resounded with songs of friendship. school pupils, literary and art workers and young people presented a variety of performances and a japanese song while the japanese friends responded by singing japanese folk songs and the chinese song "i love peking's tienanmen."

immersed in the warm and friendly atmosphere, japanese young people said: "here in nanking we see the cherry blossoms in full bloom and are accorded such a warm reception by the people. we feel as if we are at home."

the japanese delegation proceeded to yangchou yesterday to view a water-lifting station and a ship lock. the chiangtu water lifting station is one of china's large water control projects, which is significant in diverting water of the yangtze river northward to

irrigate the arid land in the lihsiaho area for bigger crop harvests. the japanese friends praised the chinese working class for its successes scored in the spirit of independence, initiative and self-reliance.

the visitors also viewed the faching temple where more than 1,200 years ago the venerable monk chien chen had worked before he braved all sorts of hardships and trials to cross the seas and reach japan, making in valuable contributions to china-japan friendship and the cultural exchange between the two countries. the young visitors expressed their readiness to exert themselves for the friendship between the people of japan and china from generation to generation.

the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the yangchou prefectural revolutionary committee and the yangchou city revolutionary committee gave dinners in honour of the japanese friends on march 29 and 30 respectively.

while in nanking, the japanese delegation also went to the yangtze river bridge, sun yat-sen mausoleum, hospitals, and schools where they had cordial chats with the local workers, medical personnel, teachers and students.

Early Conclusion of Japan-China Peace and Friendship Treaty Urged in West Japan

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Mar. 31, 1975)

800 people from various circles in west japan met in fukuoka city yesterday calling for early conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty and a japan-china fishery agreement.

eiichi matsumoto, president of the fukuoka prefectural headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), spoke at the meeting. he said that early conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty and a japan-china fishery agreement is the common desire of the japanese people and fishermen in west japan.

kao tsuruta, professor of the nagasaki prefectural international economic university, said at the meeting that japan-china friendship is a historical trend which cannot be stopped by a handful of persons though they try to do so. he said that it is a fundamental principle in the japan-china joint statement that neither of the two countries should seek hegemony in the asia-pacific

region and that each country is opposed to efforts by any other country or group of countries to establish such hegemony. a clear promulgation of such a principle in a japan-china peace and friendship treaty is of big importance to enhancing the good neighbourly relations between japan and china and safeguarding peace in asia.

MALAYSIA

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Acclaims Victory of Cambodian and South Vietnamese People

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1975)

the radio "voice of malayan revolution" in an editorial yesterday warmly acclaimed the brilliant victory of the cambodian and south vietnamese people.

the editorial said that the patriotic armed forces and people in south viet nam and cambodia have won many inspiring victories on various battle-fields, making the revolutionary situation in cambodia and south viet nam all the better. "the great struggle of the people in south viet nam and cambodia," the editorial went on, "has dealt a heavy blow to the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs and given powerful impetus to the revolutionary struggle of the malayan people and the world people as well. it has set a shining example for the liberation struggles of the oppressed peoples and nations."

the editorial said: "u.s. imperialism is bracing up its puppets in saigon and phnom penh and at the same time playing the trick of negotiations as a futile attempt in its last-ditch struggle. nevertheless, it cannot change the situation in which the south vietnamese and cambodian people will surely win while the traitorous cliques in saigon and phnom penh are bound to fail."

the malayan people, the editorial said in conclusion, firmly support the just struggle of the south vietnamese and cambodian people till final victory.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Chinese Medical Delegation Leaves New Zealand for Home

(NCNA-English Wellington, Mar. 30, 1975)

the chinese medical delegation led by tung mien-kuo, deputy director of the scientific and educational bureau of the ministry of public health, left here for home today after a visit to new zealand.

after its arrival here on march 13, the delegation visited medical research units, hospitals, nurse training schools and other institutions in wellington, hamilton, auckland, dunedin and christchurch. the visitors were warmly received everywhere they went.

thomas m. mcguigan, minister of health of new zealand, met the delegation on the day following its arrival and gave a dinner in its honour.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Visiting Defense College Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1975)

pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie gave a banquet here this evening on the occasion of the china visit of the pakistan national defence college team.

present at the banquet were chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of departments concerned including chin yeh, chai cheng-wen, chang po-ta, hu peng-fei and pai yun.

present were the pakistan national defence college team led by brigadier mirza aslam beg with air commodore s. aziz ahmed as deputy leader; and the pakistan embassy's minister naseem mirza, air attache group captain sultan muhammad dutta, army attache colonel a.g. abid and naval attache captain m.a. qureshi.

the banquet was permeated with a warm and friendly atmosphere.

in the past few days the pakistan national defence college team have visited army units and a people's commune and toured the palace museum and the great wall.

the team will soon leave peking to visit talien and shenyang.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

New Chinese Ambassador to Somali Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Mar. 30, 1975)

the newly appointed chinese ambassador to somali chang shih-chieh, today presented his credentials to mohamed siad barre, president of the supreme revolutionary council.

among those present on the occasion were abdurahman jama barre, director general of the foreign ministry; omar elmi warsame, chief of protocol of the s.r.c. presidency; and mohamed osman, director of the protocol department of the foreign ministry.

other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy in somali were also present.

after accepting the credentials, president siad had a cordial and friendly talk with the chinese ambassador.

the ambassador arrived here on march 15.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian Prime Minister Leaves for China

(NCNA-English Tunis, Mar. 30, 1975)

prime minister hedi nouira of the republic of tunisia and his wife left here by air this afternoon for an official visit to china at the invitation of premier chou en-lai.

ministers of the tunisian government and other high-ranking officials were present at the airport to see them off.

chinese ambassador hou yeh-feng and his wife and other officials of the chinese embassy were also at the airport to bid them farewell.

diplomats from other countries were also present on the occasion.

prime minister hedi nouira had a friendly talk with ambassador hou yeh-feng at the airport. he said that he was glad to be able to visit china and thanked premier chou en-lai for the kind invitation.

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Welcomes Tunisian Prime Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1975)

following is the text of the april 1 "people's daily" editorial entitled "a warm welcome to prime minister hedi nouira":

at the invitation of premier chou en-lai of the chinese state council, prime minister hedi nouira of the republic of tunisia is due to arrive in peking today on an official visit to china. filled with joy, the chinese government and people warmly welcome the distinguished guest from the arab world and the coast of the mediterranean.

tunisia is a country with a long history. her people have a glorious tradition of combatting imperialism and colonialism. they had waged protracted and arduous struggle to free themselves from the yoke of colonialism, and won independence in 1956. the tunisian government and people have since adopted a series of measures to consolidate national

independence, safeguard state sovereignty and develop the national economy and scored gratifying successes. externally, the tunisian government pursues a policy of opposing imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism and a policy of non-alignment. it backs the palestinian and other arab peoples in the struggle against the aggression by israeli zionism, supports the national liberation movements of the african people, and emphasizes african unity and the solidarity between the african countries and the arab nations. it stands for effective cooperation among the mediterranean countries against superpower infiltration and expansion. these positive policies have made a useful contribution to the anti-imperialist and anti-hegemonic unity of the third world countries and people.

at present, the struggle of the arab and african peoples against imperialism, colonialism, racism, zionism and big-power hegemonism is developing in depth. in the middle east war in october 1973, the arab and palestinian peoples exploded the myth that israel was invincible; the arab nations, using oil as a weapon, dealt a heavy blow at zionism and big-power hegemonism. the seventh arab summit conference held in rabat last year once again demonstrated the strong will of the arab nations in a united fight against their common enemy. the struggle waged by vast numbers of independent african countries to consolidate their political independence and safeguard their economic rights and interests is surging ahead. the whole african continent is seething; the great african people are advancing from victory to victory. but, imperialism, colonialism and the superpowers will not take their defeat lying down. they are constantly changing tricks to continue sabotage and trouble-making. nevertheless, we are convinced that the arab and african peoples, who have a glorious fighting tradition and a wealth of experience in struggle, will certainly smash all enemy plots and win still greater victories so long as they heighten vigilance, strengthen unity and persevere in struggle.

both china and tunisia are developing countries, belonging to the third world. our two peoples have forged a profound friendship in the long struggle against imperialism and colonialism. thanks to the joint efforts made by both sides, the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries and the traditional friendship between the two peoples have made satisfactory progress in recent years. the current visit to china by prime minister hedi nouira will surely make a fresh contribution to the furtherance of the friendship between the chinese and tunisian peoples and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries. we wish prime minister hedi nouira complete success on his visit.

CHINA AND US

Peking Banquet Honors American Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1975)

chou chiu-yeh, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of carl albert, speaker of the house of representatives of the united states of america, and mrs. albert, john rhodes, republican leader of the house of representatives, and mrs. rhodes, and their party.

among those present at the banquet were wang hai-jung, vice-minister of foreign affairs, pei shih-chang and lo shu-chang, members of the standing committee of the national people's congress, tang wen-sheng, deputy director of the american and oceanian affairs department of the foreign ministry, chang chang, leading member of the foreign affairs department of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and kang tai-sha, leading member of a department concerned.

george bush, chief of the liaison office of the united states of america in china, and mrs. bush were present.

the american guests arrived in peking yesterday for a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs.

Chinese Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua, Vice Foreign Minister Wang Hai-jung Meet Albert, Rhodes

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1975)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua and vice-foreign minister wang hai-jung this afternoon met and had a friendly conversation with carl albert, speaker of the house of representatives of the united states of america, john rhodes, republican leader of the house of representatives, and their party.

present on the occasion were chou chiu-yeh, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, tang wen-sheng, deputy director of the american and oceanian affairs department of the foreign ministry, and kang tai-sha, leading member of a department concerned.

chief of the liaison office of the united states of america in china george bush was also present.

Chinese Exhibition of Archaeological Finds Closes in Washington

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1975)

the archaeological finds exhibition of the people's republic of china closed at the american national gallery of art in washington yesterday evening, according to a report from the u.s. capital.

with 385 exhibits unearthed after the founding of the people's republic of china, mostly during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the exhibition attracted a total of over 680,000 people since it started on december 13, 1974. the visitors came from various parts of the country, and some of them even from canada, europe and south america. many visitors came to the gallery more than once. in the last ten days when the exhibition neared its end, it received over ten thousand visitors daily. a staff member of the national gallery of art said that he had worked there for scores of years and had never seen before so many visitors coming to a foreign exhibition of this kind. yesterday, the exhibition closed four hours later than its scheduled time at the request of the visitors.

on the eve and the day of the opening of the exhibition, mrs. elizabeth ford, wife of the president of the united states, and a number of u.s. high-ranking officials and congressmen were among the visitors. since then, secretary of state henry kissinger, speaker of the house of representatives carl albert, chief justice warren burger, deputy secretary of state robert ingersoll, house republican leader john rhodes and other high-ranking officials, congressmen, other well-known people and foreign diplomatic envoys had visited the exhibition on different occasions.

many overseas chinese went to washington from all parts of the united states to see the precious historical relics from their great motherland.

the exhibition has enhanced mutual understanding and friendly relations between the chinese and american people. a number of visitors said that the american people regarded the display of these precious relics as an expression of the friendly feelings of the chinese people toward the american people. an artist noted that the chinese exhibition has served as a bond linking the people of the two countries. a teacher said that

"the chinese labouring people have created a brilliant history in very early days and are making a still brighter future today".

after its closure in washington, the chinese exhibition will be opened to the public in kansas city, missouri, in mid-april.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

April 11, 1975 No. 5830

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

Lin Piao Is a Defender of Bourgeois Right

by

the theory study group of the 8th company of a certain unit of the Peking units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 23, 1975)

For the sake of toppling the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism, apart from working in collusion with class enemies at home and abroad in conspiratorial activities to carry out counter-revolutionary coups d'etat, the counter-revolutionary revisionists also pay special attention to using and extending the bourgeois rights that still exist in socialist society to push the revisionist line and foster new bourgeois elements so as to expand their social base for restoring capitalism. Lin Piao is precisely such a careerist and conspirator most hostile to the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In the historical period of socialism, the fundamental task of the proletarian revolution is to vanquish capitalism with socialism and to ultimately realize communism. This calls for unremittingly fostering new things of far-reaching significance toward the restriction of bourgeois rights and waging struggle against the decadent capitalist factors on the decline. The teacher of proletarian revolution Lenin and the great leader Chairman Mao have both attached great importance to socialist new things by highly praising and warmly supporting them. On the other hand, all opportunists invariably detest deeply these socialist new things. People like Lin Piao vociferously curse these socialist new things and attempt to stifle these "plumules of communism."

The arrival of the broad masses of cadres in "May 7" cadre schools to take part in collective productive labor and to throw themselves into the three great revolutionary movements helps abolish the idea of bourgeois

right. However, Lin Piao and company have vilified it as "unemployment in disguise." The streamlining of the organizational structure of leading organs at various levels and the sending of cadres deep among the people to give play to the fine style of the proletariat is a conscious revolutionary measure for resisting the corrosion of the idea of bourgeois right. But Lin Piao and company have attacked this as "dealing blows to the cadres." Taking the road of integration with the workers and peasants, the educated young people have vigorously rushed to the rural areas to weather the storm and face the world in the vast countryside and to temper themselves into worthy successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. This is a great undertaking of far-reaching significance for diminishing the three major differences and restricting the bourgeois right. But Lin Piao and company have cursed it as "reform through labor in disguise." Their motive for slandering and attacking the new things in this way is to instigate a section of the personnel of state organs and educated young people who desire to extend the bourgeois right and people more seriously affected by the idea of bourgeois right into opposing the line of the Party, the socialist system and the socialist revolution, because they want to enlarge the three major differences and bring up new bourgeois aristocrats for banking up and enlarging the class base for them to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. From this it can be seen how important the task of giving enthusiastic support to socialist new things is to each and every revolutionary.

We have to acknowledge the role of "distribution to each according to his work" in the historical period of socialism, but we must also see that this has still not gone beyond the confines of bourgeois right, and the inevitable trend that it eventually will be replaced by the communist principle of "from each according to his ability, and to each according to his work." Because of this, the bourgeois right which still exists in way of distribution must be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

For the sake of toppling the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism, the Lin Piao anti-Party clique tried their utmost to oppose this kind of necessary restriction. One principal member of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique wrote in his black notebook, "The principle of to each according to his work and material interests" is the "decisive motive force" for the development of production. This is entirely a reproduction of the bourgeois economists' theory of "distribution decides everything."

Marxism holds that the principle of "to each according to his work" can play a certain role in promoting production in socialist society, but not the decisive role. Socialist revolution is the basic motive force for developing socialist production. Only by thoroughly developing socialist revolution on the economic front and the political and ideological front and unremittingly reorganizing those sections of the relations of production that do not correspond with the development of productivity and those sections of the superstructure that do not correspond with the economic base, could we enable production to develop vigorously.

Lin Piao nonsensically said that "whether the remuneration for people (salary and position)....is good or bad can determine the degree of their activism," that "material incentives are still necessary" and that "materialism means material incentives." To tell the truth, people like Lin Piao want to use the bourgeois means of "material incentives" to pervert the socialist principle of "from each according to his ability and to each according to his work" and to use such revisionist goods as "workpoint in command" and "bonus in command" in place of proletarian politics in command. Their sinister motive is to extend the bourgeois right without restriction under the guise of "to each according to his work" and, by means of paying high wages, high bonuses and high fees to writing, to corrupt the working people and revolutionary cadres with bourgeois ideas, to buy over and foster the bourgeois elements, and to protect and build up the soil for capitalist restoration.

We must thoroughly criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Lin Piao, persist in placing proletarian politics in command of the economy, consciously abolish the concept of bourgeois right, resist the encorachment of bourgeois ideas, embrace the communist attitude toward work and become a revolutionary fighter who cares not for remuneration or personal gains and losses.

Lenin pointed out that in socialist society, "capitalist commodity production is alive, operating, developing and giving birth to a bourgeoisie, just as in every capitalist society." (Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXIX, p. 162) The new bourgeoisie "is still able to make use of its private hoard of currency, this permit for appropriating the wealth of society of the exploiters, to speculate, wax rich and plunder the workers." (Selected Works of Lenin, Vol. III, p. 750) Because of this, the factor of the relationship between commodity production and currency not to the interests of socialism must be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat and conditions must gradually be created for its elimination by means of the long-term socialist revolution and construction.

Lin Piao and company baldly clamored, "There is only one reliable thing in the world, and that is money." They actively disseminated the bourgeois idea of "money is all powerful" and attempted to use money as a bait for winning over and making use of those people more seriously affected by the idea of bourgeois right to consolidate, extend and strengthen the bourgeois right as well as those inequalities brought by it, and to enlarge the class differences. Hence, they induced some people to use various means to turn public interests into private interests, to practice corruption, larceny, bribery, speculation and manipulation, and profiteering, and even to turn commodity and currency into capital and labor power into a commodity so that by means of legitimate and a great deal of illegitimate means, they could take without compensation the labor of others, expropriate more and more of the wealth of society, and become new bourgeois elements and upstarts.

If this is permitted to develop, the capitalist principle of commodity exchange will intrude into the political life and even into inner Party life,

and there will occur among the Party members, workers, rich peasants and personnel of state organs a small handful of new bourgeoie elements that completely betray the interests of the proletariat and the working people. We must fully understand the gravity of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in the economic sphere, persist in conducting socialist education, fiercely hit at the capitalist forces, transform and ultimately eliminate the economic relations left over from the old society, and unremittingly consolidate and develop the socialist economic base. We must correctly deal with bourgeois right in the aspect of exchange, must not be tempted by the dissolute world of commodity and currency exchange and forever uphold the fine tradition of hard struggle.

The historical period of socialism is the period of the struggle between growing communism and dying capitalism. One most important aspect of this struggle is the struggle between the proletarian world outlook and the bourgeois world outlook in the sphere of ideology. Lenin pointed out, "When the old society perishes, you cannot nail the corpse of bourgeois society into a coffin and lower it into the grave. It disintegrates in our midst; the corpse rots and poisons us." Lin Piao and company vociferated that "to benefit oneself and to have abundant desire is a law," regarded the occurrence of the bourgeois style of life as a "minor matter" of no consequence, and nonsensically said that "minor principles do not matter" in an attempt to transform the Party and society with the bourgeois world outlook. Marx pointed out, "The existence of men is not determined by men's will; on the contrary, it is the existence of men's society that determines men's will." What is called "to benefit oneself and to have abundant desire" does not drop from the skies nor is it innate in the people's mind, but has appeared in company with the emergence of the system of private ownership after the appearance of class differentiation in human society. In class society, a few exploiting classes own the greatest part of the means of production and means of livelihood in society and their egoist greed and ambition multiply with the accumulation of wealth. The whole history of society from the slave society to the capitalist society has demonstrated that "to benefit oneself and to have abundant desire" is the point of departure for all actions of the exploiting classes. To benefit oneself at the expense of others is their criterion for handling human relations. Avarice, impudence and going to the extremes of extravagance are their common class traits. Engels once said, "In the eyes of the bourgeoisie, everything in the world owe its existence to money, and even they themselves are no exception, because they live for money, and they know of no other happiness apart from getting rich quickly and also of no other suffering apart from losing money." (Collected Works of Marx and Engels, Vol. II, p. 564) Evidently, a common characteristic shared by all exploiting classes is "to benefit oneself and to have abundant desire." However, as far as the proletariat is concerned, this characteristic basically does not exist. The proletariat is the representative of the advanced productive forces. It is the greatest class in human history, and one which is the most farsighted, selfless and thoroughly revolutionary. By confounding the fundamental differences between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and deceitfully describing "to benefit oneself and

to have abundant desire" as a common "law" of mankind standing above classes, Lin Piao and company sought to use the bourgeois world outlook to corrupt our revolutionary ranks. Lin Piao had baldly proclaimed that people had to be "induced with office, emolument and virtue." That was one of his counter-revolutionary intrigues. His big and small counter-revolutionary "flotillas" were pieced together by the counter-revolutionary tactics of offering offices, making promises, giving parties, handing out presents and befriending and corrupting people. This tells us by negative example that corrosion and combating corrosion from an important aspect of class struggle under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Chairman Mao most recently pointed out, "Both within the ranks of the proletariat and among the personnel of state organs there are people who follow the bourgeois style of life." This should cause us to be especially vigilant. We must pay attention to resisting the material temptation of the bourgeoisie and the organized applause for all ideas of bourgeois right. We must oppose corrosion and never get contaminated. We must maintain and carry forward the style of remaining modest and prudent and guarding against arrogance and impetuosity and the fine tradition of hard struggle.

At present, in the process of seriously studying the Marxist theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must make full use of such teaching materials by negative example as the "Outline of Project '571'" of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique thoroughly criticize the revisionist line pushed by them, smash the idea of bourgeois right disseminated by them, deepen our comprehension of the positive and negative aspects of the basic line of the Party, shatter the narrow view of bourgeois right, unremittingly launch attacks against the bourgeoisie and against all moribund reactionaries and their ideology, occupy all spheres in the realm of the superstructure with Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tsetung thought, and carry continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end.

* * *

A Poisoned Arrow Aimed at the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

by

Yung Ch'ien (勇謙)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 23, 1975)

Like all chieftains of opportunism of the past, the renegade and traitor Lin Piao was a defender of bourgeois interests. For the sake of demonstrating the legitimacy and permanence of the idea of bourgeois right and opposing the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, Lin Piao proclaimed, "To benefit oneself and to have abundant desire is a law." He vainly attempted to confuse people's mind with this so that he could push with "proper justification" his counter-revolutionary revisionist line for toppling the dictatorship of the proletariat. This was a poisoned arrow aimed at the dictatorship of the proletariat.

"To benefit oneself and to have abundant desire" is not any idea standing above classes, much less any universal or eternal "unalterable principles." Like the ideas that "if a man is not for self, he will be destroyed by heaven and earth" of the exploiting classes, it is only a spiritual prop on which the exploiters depend for their survival and is also the poison used by them to corrupt the working people and uphold their reactionary rule. More than 2,000 years ago, Confucius, the defender of the slavery system, had baldly proclaimed that he did not dislike to have his rice finely cleaned or to have his minced meat cut quite small, that he had to get around in carriage and that he would look anxious and unhappy if he was three months without an office. Chiang Kai-shek, the agent of the big landlords and big bourgeoisie was even more insatiable in his greed. He unscrupulously resorted to all means to draw blood and sweat from the working people throughout the country and built a dissolute and shameless paradise for the four big families on the bones of the people. Like the rulers of the exploiting classes in history, Lin Piao cudgelled his brain and described "to benefit oneself and to have abundant desire" of the exploiting classes as a "law." This was not only his voluntary confession of his frenzied and despicable desire for amassing a fortune, squandering money and enjoying himself, but at the same time also an exposure of the sinister motive of his clique in attacking the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Although the means of production has changed from the system of private ownership into the system of public ownership under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat, since socialist society has just emerged from the womb of capitalist society, it still bears the traces of the old society. Bourgeois rights inevitably still exist in way of distribution and exchange. Just as was pointed out by Lenin, "'bourgeois right' continues to prevail as long as products are divided 'according to the amount of labor performed'." Naturally, the principle of to each according to his work still has its historical role to play in the historical period of socialism, and we must still practice it. However,

if to each according to his work is carried out in the absolute and the bourgeois right is enlarged and strengthened, the outcome of the development is bound to produce the phenomenon of polarization in society, thus breeding a new bourgeoisie and revisionism. "It would be quite easy for people like Lin Piao to push the capitalist system if they come to power."

Under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat, whether to gradually restrict the bourgeois right and abolish the idea of bourgeois right or to enlarge and strengthen it is an important aspect of the two-line struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and between Marxism and revisionism. For the sake of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, restricting the bourgeois right, gradually eliminating the three major differences and creating "conditions that make it impossible for the bourgeoisie to exist or to emerge again," our Party has adopted a series of revolutionary measures to give firm support to the socialist new things, such as the taking of the "May 7" road by the workers, peasants, commercial workers, students, soldiers and cadres, the participating of cadres in collective productive labor, the sending of educated young people to the mountains and the countryside, etc. All these things have dealt serious blows to the restoration forces at home and abroad, and thwarted the hope of the landlord and bourgeois classes for restoration. This has also dug up the ground on which people like Lin Piao stand. They are afraid of this and hate it with a vengeance. Because of this, they have frenziedly disseminated "to benefit oneself and to have abundant desire," energetically slandered the revolutionary measures of the Party for restricting the bourgeois right, maliciously attacked the socialist new things, and vainly attempted to enlarge the bourgeois right and secure it permanently so that they could smoothly topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. How malicious their intention is!

Such startling similarities frequently occur in history. Lin Piao's clamor that "to benefit oneself and to have abundant desire is a law" and the arguments disseminated by the enemies to the Soviet after the October Revolution could be described as originating from the same source. At that time, the bourgeois elements who had wormed their way into the revolutionary ranks, in coordination with the armed attacks of imperialism, frantically advocated the bourgeois idea of "everybody for himself and God for everybody" and jeered at this great beginning of "subbotniks." In view of this, Lenin mercilessly and strongly denounced them: "'Everybody for himself and God for everybody'....This is the argument of the bourgeoisie and those who preserve the old bourgeois habits. We should consider those who still harp on this old tune as turncoats and renegades, and they should be denounced and disgraced by the workers." (Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. XXX, p. 458) Similarly, we must also mercilessly criticize Lin Piao's theory of "to benefit oneself and to have abundant desire" today.

Chairman Mao's latest important instruction on the question of theory is our sharp weapon for opposing and guarding against revisionism.

We must study properly the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, understand clearly why we must exercise dictatorship over the bourgeoisie, improve our ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism, implement more properly the basic line of the Party, persevere in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and strive to win still greater victories.

* * *

BOURGEOIS RIGHT

Communists Should Constantly Free Their Minds of the Concept of Bourgeois Right

by

Fang Ho-ming (方和明), Red Army regimental commander and secretary of the Party branch of the Liulin No. 5 production brigade, Hungan county, Hupeh Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 7, 1975)

Kuang-ming Jih-pao Editor's Note:

We communists do not seek to be officials but seek to make revolution. This is exactly the kind of proletarian revolutionary spirit embodied in the article of Comrade Fang Ho-ming. He is able to accept a higher or lower post and to function as an official or ordinary citizen. "His heart is geared to the cause of the revolution" and "he keeps going until his eyes have closed." He uses his own revolutionary practice to topple the idea of bourgeois right and to bring about a rupture with old traditional ideas. This has effectively spurred each of our revolutionary cadres, and has in particular given a good course of education to those who seek to extend the bourgeois right, become officials and overlords, and follow the bourgeois style of life. Moreover, this is an effective criticism of such revisionist sinister talks, such as Lin Piao's "temptation: with office, emolument and virtue."

Everyone of our Party members and revolutionary comrades should fully understand the tremendous practical significance and far-reaching historical significance of Chairman Mao's latest important instruction on the question of theory, study seriously the expositions by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao on the dictatorship of the proletariat, consciously transform his world outlook in the three great revolutionary movements, serve the people wholeheartedly, become "noble minded and pure, a man of moral integrity and above vulgar interests, a man who is of value to the people," and carry on the continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end.

We have specially reproduced this article originally carried in the Chieh-fang-chün Pao and recommend it to the broad masses of readers.

*

Over a period of time in the past, I have continually received letters from some comrades asking me to talk about how I have been able to accept a higher or lower post. To tell the truth, there is nothing much to talk about myself as an individual. However, I have in my mind many things to say about the education given me by the Party and the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line over the past few decades.

"Accepting a Higher or Lower Post and Functioning As 'Officials' or Common People for the People and the Revolution"

The great leader Chairman Mao has recently pointed out, "Why did Lenin speak of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie? This question must be thoroughly understood. Lack of clarity on this question will lead to revisionism. This should be made known to the whole nation!" A communist should unremittingly topple the idea of bourgeois right, and contribute his strength to consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. This is the responsibility of our present generation.

I am already sixty years old. Counting back from the present, I have taken part in the revolution for more than 40 years, and have successively changed my duties for more than ten times, sometimes to a higher post and sometimes to a lower one. This is quite natural. The work of each individual is arranged by the Party according to the requirement of the revolution. Today, you may be required to accept a higher post and tomorrow, you may again be asked to accept a lower post. As a Party member, you should resolutely obey the call of the Party and be happy to go to any post as required by the Party.

In the second half of 1933, not long after I joined the Party, the leadership wanted to transfer me to an independent battalion to serve as battalion commander. At that time I was only 24, and had been a deputy platoon commander for just a couple of days. As I could not properly describe even the formation in my talks, how could I serve as battalion commander? As I was at a loss to know what to do, the leadership sent for me and asked me, "There is a pillbox in front of you and you are ordered by your superior to capture it. What are you going to do?" I quickly replied, "I will do as told!" "And if the enemy's blockade is very tight, what are you going to do?" I replied, "I will think of a way to charge forward!" Finally, the leadership said to me, "Go then, you will know what to do through working." I also knew that as a Party member I should not knit my brows when the Party made a decision, and should there be difficulties, I should strive to overcome them. In this way, I made up my mind: Go ahead, only by tempering myself in the crucible can I find out whether I am made of iron or steel!"

After serving three months as battalion commander, the upper level again transferred me to a county to serve as a commanding officer, and not long after that, I was again transferred to serve as a deputy regimental commander. Each time the upper level informed me of my transfer, I always enjoined myself: I have been made the "commander" of this and the "commander" of that not because I Fang Ho-ming am so very capable but because

the Party requires me for that kind of work. Duties represent but the division of revolutionary work of the revolution. I cannot look up my duty as an office but must take it up as a load of the revolution.

I also constantly encountered the question of having to "accept a lower post." In 1936, the ranks of our Red Army were reorganized, and from the former position of chief of operations I became a staff officer. During the period of the War of Resistance Against Japanese Aggression, I was again moved down to serve as a company commander and a battalion commander. After the nationwide victory, I returned to my home village to lead the life of a peasant. When I was transferred from a higher level to a lower level, my mind was also not free from struggle. At that time, when people saw that I returning home empty handed without an orderly behind me and that I still wore the coarse garment of the liberated area, they said, "After battling all over the country for so many years he still has brought nothing with him. Could he have committed some mistakes?" When I heard that, I would be lying if I were to say that I did not find such words irritating. However, I had the backing of the Party organization and the support of the poor and lower-middle peasants.

At that time, there were very few Party members in the countryside, and each month I had to walk over 10 li to the seat of the prefecture to attend the Party life meeting. After listening to my ideological report, the Party organization said to me, "After having been an officer, it is unacceptable to the old force of habit for you to become an ordinary citizen again. You must bring into play the spirit of engaging the enemy in hand-to-hand combat in the battlefield and meet the challenge of old things." Some of those who worked as hired farmhands together with me in the past also called at my house and said to me, "Old Fang, don't listen to those idle talks. When you joined the Red Army to make your way in the world in those years, we gave you a red flower to wear. Now that the Party has ordered you to return to your village, and you have not forgotten your origin and returned, we welcome you with open arms!" The education of the Party organization and the expectations of the poor and lower-middle peasants filled my heart with warmth: Is it not a glorious thing for the thinking and action of a Party member to have the support of the Party and the welcome of the masses? If it is thought that going up is going forward and glorious, and going down is going backward and inglorious, then this is a bourgeois idea. Although duties vary from high to low, our thinking must go up every day, and we can never permit ourselves to be dragged back by old things.

Once, a rich-peasant element ran into me on the way and drawled out a question, "You have been away for so many years. How come it that you have not become an official?" Hearing this, I knew that he was provoking me with the old way of thinking of the exploiting classes. I glared at him and replied, "A communist does not seek to become an official but seek to make revolution. Only creature of your class seeks office and fame." I have never read the works of Confucius, but I have heard that Confucius would look anxious and unhappy if he was out of office for two or three days. In the eyes of the exploiting classes, people going away "must go far and soar high, and become great and powerful," and when they come home, they

"must do so in style and bring glory to their ancestors." They always spread such ideas as "the officials are exalted and the people are lowly" and "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class" to corrupt the working people and to uphold the dominant position of the exploiting classes. We are Party members, and we accept a higher or lower post and function as "officials" or the common people for the people and the revolution. This is determined by our class essence and revolutionary purport.

"Revolution Always Keeps Company with Hardship"

The ability to accept a higher or lower post and to function as an "official" or an ordinary citizen boils down in the final analysis to the idea of whether or not we can endure hardship and make revolution. I feel that how to deal with hardship has also become an important question of whether or not one is able to accept a higher or lower post.

In 1937, when my title was changed from the chief of staff of the regiment to company commander, the horse I formerly used to have was taken from me at that time. Some comrades therefore cracked a joke on me saying, "The rider has now become a pedestrian." How should I look at it? I knew that when I was the chief of staff, I was assigned a horse by the upper level not for my own enjoyment, but because there was a need for me to make use of the condition of having a horse to carry out my work properly. If my work required it, I might some day be provided with a sedan car or even an airplane! However, it would be a mistake if you use these things for your own enjoyment.

Chairman Mao constantly teaches us that every one of our Party members should be the first to suffer hardship and should put up a hard struggle. Actually, irrespective of one's duty, one must embrace the thinking of enduring hardship. The revolution always keeps company with hardship. If you embrace the thinking of enduring hardship, even though you assume higher duties and your conditions are better, you also would not long for enjoyment.

When I returned to my home village after the nationwide victory, the agrarian reform had not yet started in the countryside. The Kuomintang reactionaries had twice set fire to my home, and becuase of that, I had difficulty in finding a place to accommodate myself on my return. However, the people had been liberated and my heart was warm. I took a stroll around the fields, and standing on a piece of land belonging to the rich peasant Wang Tao-hsing, many events of the past flashed through my mind. I had worked for several years as a hired farmhand for this Wang Tao-hsing. I worked like a draft animal and fed on food fit only for pigs and dogs. One day, I found a grub in my rice bowl and removed it with my chopsticks. Seeing this, Wang Tao-shing growled, "Why are you throwing that away? This is called the 'grub of fortune' and they grow only in the granary of my house. Your house still has not the place to grow them!" I was so furious that I had to clench my fists tightly to control myself. When I thought of that, my mind became relaxed.

In recent years, I have developed a habit. In time of stress, I always like to think of the kind of hardship I had to endure in the old society and during the Long March. This is very useful, for whenever I think of such hardship, I realize that the present difficulty is really nothing. At that time, I had no farming implements. So I sold 200 catties out of the 500 catties of rice I received from the upper level at the time of my demobilization, bought some farm implements and began making a living as a farm. Life was hard, but it was nothing compared with the hardship of having to walk with tears in my eyes in the old society. The nature was not the same and the taste was not the same. Today, we working people have become the masters of the country and the conditions for production and the standard of living are improving all the time, and the taste is truly very sweet.

In the past, people often said that there would be happy days after all the hardships endured. In my view, there is happiness even in hardship, depending on how you look at it. Having associated with soil and mud for more than 20 years in the countryside, it could be said that I had to endure hardships every day, but I also had a taste of happiness every day. Taking the year before last for example, we encountered the worst drought in history. For the sake of defeating Nature, we stood guard day and night by the ditches, and drew water with all means to combat the drought. It could be said that we had to endure some hardship. However, by the time of autumn harvest, when we made calculations with the abacus, we discovered that the grain output had again topped the target set by the "Program." I couldn't describe how happy we were when we delivered the grain with carts and carrying poles.

"Think Farther Ahead for the Cause of the Revolution and Let the Young Comrades Take Over As Successors, Shoulder the Load and Mature Earlier"

During these years, after my return to the countryside to lead the life of a peasant, many people who used to rank equal or below me have continued to advance, and some have become leading cadres. Some people said, "Old Fang has been making revolution for more than 40 years, and he is still struggling at the bottom. I wonder how he could ignore his misfortune." Actually, the matter is very simple. So long as we have the cause of the revolution at heart, we shall be able to see farther ahead and think nothing of it. A revolution is not the undertaking of any single generation, and there will always be those who will catch up from behind. This is the objective law governing the development of things. The maturity and growth of large numbers of new cadres is good for the vigorous development of the revolutionary cause of the proletariat started by our Party under the leadership of Chairman Mao.

In 1958, I was the secretary of the Party branch as well as the director of the agricultural cooperative. When the switch-over to people's communes took place, our cooperative was merged with the Kaoshenghsiang higher cooperative to become a production brigade, and the upper level decided that Comrade Cheng Yü-sung, director of the Kaoshenghsiang

cooperative, should serve as secretary to the Party branch of the production brigade. Not long afterward, Comrade Cheng Yü-sung was again promoted to secretary of the Party committee of the commune. At that time, some people suggested that I be allowed to pick up the load of the Party branch of the production brigade. I advised these comrades that they should think farther ahead for the cause of the revolution and let a younger comrade take over so that he could shoulder responsibility and mature earlier. As for myself, I would continue to work energetically and do my best in any capacity! The upper level accepted my idea and let a young Party member slightly over 20 years old take over as secretary and asked me to serve as deputy secretary of the Party branch. Later, in the capacity of deputy secretary of the Party branch I shared work successively with several young Party branch secretaries.

I often thought that when other people went up and I came down, it would appear that I had taken a step backward in my duties, but with the development of the revolution I was still in the rank of those making advance. In working together with the young cadres, I always paid attention to learn their strong points and took the initiative to ask for instructions or make work reports. When they came across difficulty in their work, I also tried my best to help. Let me take again the case of Cheng Yü-sung for example. After he became secretary of the commune, when he modestly and prudently formed ties with the masses and actively took part in productive labor, I encouraged him. When he worried that he might not be able to shoulder the load of responsibility, I told him, "A young person should work boldly. Don't worry even if there are some mistakes, for you can learn properly and try again." I also told him some of my past experiences. Whenever a problem appeared, I would discuss things with him. For a time, under the influence of the revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i, such evil winds as "fixing of output quotas based on the households" also swept over our place. Comrade Cheng Yü-sung felt that this wind was wrong, but as it came from the "upper level," he was at a loss to know what he should do. The two of us studied Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the policies of the Party for the countryside together, and we began to see light. We decided to ignore the source of the "wind" and firmly adhere to Chairman Mao's line and the policies of the Party! Under the leadership of the Party we stem the evil wind in time and were praised by the upper level.

"Even Though Not in Office, We Also Must Show Concern for Work"

When shouldering the gun, one is a revolutionary fighter, but upon returning to the countryside and shouldering the hoe, he is an ordinary peasant. However, regardness of whether he is a fighter or a peasant, he is first of all a communist, and the load on his shoulder should forever be heavy. I remember when I joined the Party, the political instructor said this to me, "The revolution cannot be won by just a single battle." In work, there can only be the distinction of fighting this or that battle, and at no time can we stop fighting altogether. It is wrong for a peasant to think that, "without an office, one can afford to take things lightly."

During the three years of serious natural calamities experienced by the country more than ten years ago, because I was always on official duty elsewhere, I seldom had time to return to the production brigade. One day, on my way back to the production brigade, I came upon the former landlord Wang Hsüeh-shun secretly reclaiming land on Yach'iaokang. I was furious and shouted, "Stop! These trees belong to the collective. What are you trying to do by cutting them down to reclaim land?" He was so frightened that he slipped away with lowered head. I thought: Now that the state is going through a temporary period of difficulty, the class enemies will definitely avail themselves of the opportunity to come out and sabotage collective production, and this matter must be dealt with. When I returned to the bay area, I immediately called on the Party branch and made a proposal. After consultation with the Party members, it was decided to organize the masses to criticize and struggle against the landlord Wang Hsüeh-shun. We also laid down one rule: Any one of the four elements guilty of damaging collective property in the process of reclaiming land must pay indemnity according to the market value. I went to every family and household to propagate the policies of the Party. There was a commune member who was in ideology seriously affected by the spontaneous tendency toward capitalism. He gave up farming to raise ducks and sell their eggs, and practiced speculation and manipulation. I could not bear to see him leave the rank, so I called on him time and again and explained to him the superiority of taking the socialist road and the danger of taking the capitalist road. With his awareness raised, he sold his ducks and took part actively in production in the brigade. In connection with those things, some people have also criticized me saying, "As you are not a cadre, why should you bother about such things?" I do not think in this way. Even though I am not in office, I must also show concern for work. This is an important matter regarding what road to take, and if we Party members do not show concern, who is going to?

"Keep Going Until My Eyes Have Closed"

Age spares no one. These years, my face has wrinkled all over. However, revolutionaries should forever be young. Such youth means youth for combat that should forever be preserved. Just as Chairman Mao teaches, "We should maintain the same vigor, the same revolutionary enthusiasm and the same daring death-defying spirit we displayed in the years of revolutionary war and carry on our revolutionary work to the end." I often ask myself, "How much more contribution can I still make to the revolution?" When I think of this, I feel that I should walk ahead of time, make more contributions to the revolution and make full use of my old life to the end. So long as I was not sick and confined to bed, I always rushed to take part in all work of the production brigade. Sometimes, when the production brigade did not assign me work, I went to look for it. Once, I led eight women to rush transport some paddy across a muddy field. When work was over, I let them return home first, as I intended to pick up the grain scattered on the ground. Unexpectedly, after working for a while, all of a sudden everything went black and I lost consciousness. When I came to, I found myself covered with mud and lying in the arms of Ch'en Wen-ho, the

leader of the poor peasant cooperative group. He lifted me up and said with sadness, "Old Fang, even if your bones are made of iron, you still cannot keep wearing yourself out like this!" I gritted my teeth and steadied myself, and the words inside me came tumbling out: In former years, when I joined the Red Army, I had vowed that I would "resolutely struggle on to the end for the success of the revolution." At present, this pledge is still not completely fulfilled, and we are still far away from this great communist goal. I'll keep going until my eyes have closed. I must seriously study Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, firmly grasp the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, pick up the heavy load and race toward this great goal along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

RURAL BANK SAVINGS

Rural Bank Savings Rise in South China Autonomous Region

(NCNA-English Nanning, Mar. 31, 1975)

rural bank savings have risen sharply in south china's kwangsi chuang autonomous region since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966. the total sum put aside by commune members last year was 26 per cent over 1973, or treble the 1965 figure.

the causes behind this year-by-year rise were explained by a woman accountant of a credit co-operative in southern kwangsi.

huang ming-chuan of the homu brigade in popai county told hsinhua, "as production grew year after year and the commune members fared ever better, our credit co-op received more and more deposits. in our brigade, grain yield per hectare rose from six tons in 1970 to 8.7 tons last year. peanut, fruit and other cash crops were added. in five years our brigade bought more than 20 pieces of farm machinery, including a medium-sized tractor, a hand-tractor, diesel engines, motors, threshers and mills. a 60-kilowatt hydro-power station was erected, bringing electric light to every home. the expanding socialist collective economy gives commune members a better income and enables them to save more. at the end of last year the savings deposited by commune members in our co-op were 6.5 times as much as in 1970."

huang ming-chuan took up her present job in 1962 and has since put her heart into her work to serve the poor and lower-middle peasants and the collective economy. she was elected deputy secretary of the brigade party branch and member of the popai county party committee.

as a slave huang was at the bottom of the social ladder in old china. she was sold as a child-bride at the age of seven. it was liberation in 1949 that helped her to her feet. recalling the working people's miserable life in the old society, she said: "in those days, the poor and lower-middle peasants were over head and ears in debt and never dreamed of having savings. a severe drought in 1946 parched all the fields in our area. kuan tsu-chin, now a production team leader, reaped not a single grain on his rented land. the landlord threatened to take back the plot to make him pay the enormous rent, and that involved him in a permanent debt. after liberation we overthrew the landlords and took the socialist road under the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party. like the other poor and lower-middle peasants, kuan tsu-chin enjoys

an ever better life. he moved into a new house and bought a bicycle and a sewing machine. he always banks with our co-op."

huang ming-chuan added, "the commune members say that they put aside savings in a bank as a means to support the country's socialist construction. kuan tsu-chin says that we should leave out surplus money with the co-op to add to the funds for building socialism."

"another factor behind the rise in savings is the stability of the renminbi," she said, "in the pre-liberation days, prices went up several times a day. in those circumstances, who would have cared to put his money in a bank?"

she then guided us on a tour of the brigade and showed us the neat, newly-created fields on the slopes. pointing to a row of hills, she said: "we plan to build a new reservoir over there. when completed, it will help us open up some 67 hectares of wet fields. we'll plant fruit trees on the other hills to diversify the economy. we'll rely on the collective economy to speed up farm mechanization. then our brigade will see greater changes, and our credit co-op will have more work to do."

AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT

East China Province Develops Agriculture in All-Round Way

(NCNA-English : Hangchow, Apr. 1, 1975)

total grain output of east china's mountainous chekiang province last year was 2.8 times that for 1949, the year when it was liberated. with a population of over 30 million and 0.05 hectares of farmland for each peasant, the coastal province surpassed 7.5 tons of grain per hectare in each of the past three years. a grain-deficient province before liberation, chekiang now has surplus grain thanks to her efforts to develop agriculture in an all-round way suitable to local conditions.

total output of cotton, jute, silk cocoon, sugar-cane and other industrial crops last year rose four to fourteen fold compared with the early post-liberation

days; the number of pigs shot up 5.3 times and total fish haul 12.8 times.

this achievement was attributed to the conscientious implementation of chairman mao's principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development." while grasping grain production, peasants and cadres diversify the local economy in accordance with state requirements and local circumstances. this contributes to socialist construction, ensures market supply, increases collective accumulations and peasants' income.

to make full use of farmland, the populous chekiang province relies on the collective strength of the people's communes to build water conservancy projects. those rural communes in the plains dredged rivers, dug canals and levelled farmland. the ten counties in the hangchow-chiahsing-huchow plain dredged more than 100 formerly silted-up rivers, merged small plots and mulberry groves into larger ones and built over 9,000 pumping stations which have brought 95 per cent of the farmland under irrigation. now, large tracts of farmland and mulberry groves have become stable, high-yield units which can be irrigated in times of drought and drained in case of waterlogging.

in arid hilly areas, rural communes build over 18,000 reservoirs and tens of thousands of ponds with a storage capacity of 22,000 million cubic metres. at the same time, they planted pine, cypress and bamboo trees on remote high mountains, opened orchards and grew other industrial trees on nearer mountains and hilly slopes.

moreover, the over 30 coastal counties every year mobilized hundreds of thousands of peasants to reclaim land from marsh, and have now built 87,000 hectares of such land.

in order to tap potentials of land and raise per-unit yield, communes and production brigades in the province carry out mass-participating agrotechnical experiments. those in the plains have introduced a three-cropping system instead of a single crop of rice or single crops of rice and wheat. in addition, many communes and production brigades increased silk cocoon crops from two to five crops last year.

now the more than 40,000 production brigades under the 2,000 people's communes in the province are developing a diversified economy and engaging in grain production simultaneously. they assign different work to different individuals according to their proficiency and physical conditions. everyone is given a job suitable to his ability. peasant women who constitute half of the labour force have brought their ability into full

play. special teams for forestry, animal husbandry, sideline production and fisheries enable the experienced peasants to make full use of their specialized skills.

grain production and the diversified economy facilitate each other. the former is the foundation and the latter provides funds, fertilizer, draught animals and farm machinery for developing grain production. to date, 70 per cent of the province's farmland is irrigated by pumping stations and the tractor-ploughed acreage is expanding.

BLASTING TECHNIQUE

New Progress in Blasting Technique to Serve Production

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1975)

improved methods devised by a research group under the institute of mechanics of the chinese academy of sciences have helped blast tunnels, beds for reservoirs, and level hill-tops to create more farmland.

this group have worked on more than twenty key projects throughout the country since 1958.

blasting is a technique of wide application. from the very start, these researchers conscientiously carried on their work in an open-to-the-society way. responding to chairman mao's call to serve agriculture, the group went to join commune members in blasting tasks. then they took part in designing china's first high-dam project opened by directional blasting.

in 1965 they worked with railway builders and railway corps of the people's liberation army in the blast-tunnelling of the chengtu-kunming railway at more than 20 points.

a new breakthrough in blasting technique for agriculture was their aid to the tachai brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture, and communes in the peking suburbs in levelling hills by directional blasting.

their research and practice for the revolution plays a part in production and provides the country with new theoretical knowledge. they have done research in new types of explosives for blasting rock and soil,

efficient placement of charges and the calculation of the precise amounts needed, as well as computation of the overburden removed by directional blasting.

the experience of workers, peasants and soldiers in blasting was carefully noted and included in the summing-up by the group, which also took pains to advance the theoretical knowledge of blasting.

one tunnelling endeavor was based on a factor of less than one metre per blast. the researchers did over one hundred tests with the tunnel-builders and succeeded in raising efficiency threefold.

conscientious even at the risk of their lives, the researchers during an explosion of the 10,000-ton class set up observation points only 380 metres from the explosion zone. amidst the hail of rocks and pall of smoke and dust, they calmly operated the instruments and obtained valuable data.

HANDICRAFTS

Shanghai's Handicraft Art Attains Greater Splendor

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Apr. 1, 1975)

guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line on literature and art, craftsmen and designers in shanghai have gone among the masses and evolved new techniques to portray worker, peasant and soldier heroes and topics significant to current struggle.

shanghai has more than 30 art handicrafts including jade, ivory and wood carvings, carved lacquerware, woolen embroidery, lanterns and silk flowers.

woolen needlepoint embroidery in shanghai is a famous art. using more than a thousand shades of woolen yarns and twisting several of them into a strand, the embroiderers form patterns on mesh fabrics in slantwise stitches and gave them a remarkable sense of depth.

"always follow chairman mao and the communist party" is an exquisite woolen embroidery recently completed by women artisans of shanghai. the picture shows our great leader chairman mao in radiant health

and high spirits with the people of all nationalities in china rallying closely around him. the colouration brings out the dignity and magnificence, richness and oneness of the scene, and reflects the chinese people's firm determination to advance from victory to victory by following the communist party and chairman mao forever.

"red flag canal", "steel mill at dawn", "shanghai takes on a new look" and other woolen embroidery pieces depict china's seething socialist construction.

the new jade and ivory carvings give expression to the proletarian spirit of our times. a jade work, "battle in the shipyard", presents the towering image of a woman welder working on the hull of an ocean-going vessel. it shows the revolutionary mettle of chinese shipbuilders turning out 10,000-ton freighters in the spirit of self-reliance and hard work.

among the attractions is an ivory carving which recaptures the scene in a southwest china border area where gardeners from shanghai anaesthetized and caught a wild elephant for the first time. the carvers applied three-dimension, relief and openwork techniques to achieve the effect. the ivory work is 250 centimetres long and weighs 65 kilograms.

shanghai craftsmen have also improved on traditional themes. chu yuan of the state of chu in the warring states period (475-221 b.c.) was treated in previous sculpture merely as a patrotic poet. in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the craftsmen and designers have applied marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought in their study of the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools, and realized that he advocated political reform in his time. in his poem "questions about heaven", he posed a number of questions to challenge the idealistic standpoint of the slave-owing class concerning the universe, nature and history. the craftsmen created an inlaid lacquer figurine called "chu yuan inquires about heaven". wearing a long sword, the poet holds his head up to speak in burning hatred against the reactionary forces of the slave-owners.

an ivory carving, "labouring people in ancient times fight against confucius", deals with the class struggle in the spring and autumn period (770-476 b.c.). in this nistorical scene, liuhsia chih, leader of a slave uprising, denounces confucius to his face.

RELICS

Ancient Sea-Boat Unearthed in East China

(NCNA-English Foochow, Apr. 1, 1975)

a fairly well-preserved chinese sea-boat of the sung dynasty (a.d. 960-1279) was unearthed in chuanchou bay, fukien province. chinese archaeological workers also found valuable relics in the boat.

the boat lay under more than two metres of silt at a southwestern beach in the houchu harbour of chuanchou bay. the 13-cabin structure remains fairly complete except for the surfaces. the hull measures 24.2 metres long and 9.15 metres wide. it is more or less oval on the plane and has a pointed bottom. the decks consist of two or three plies of wood. the material used for the bottom and the sides is mostly fir, pine or camphor wood which still shows a clear grain. judging from the length, breadth and depth of the boat, archaeologists place the load capacity at about 200 tons.

among the abundant relics in the boat are quantities of essence and medicine believed to be part of the cargo. identifiable finds include fragrant wood, pepper, betelnuts, cinnabar, mercury and tortoise shells. not fully dehydrated fragrant wood which accounts for the greatest proportion weighs 2,350 kilogrammes and is initially found to include lake-wood, sandalwood and aloeswood. a total of 524 copper and iron coins were found on the boat, mostly of the sung dynasty and some of the tang dynasty (a.d. 618-907). also unearthed were pottery and porcelain, copper and iron wares, articles made of bamboo, wood and rattan, chinese chess pieces, bones of edible animals and fruit kernels. the relics furnish data for the study of the cargo and the life of the crew.

analyzing the shape and structure of the boat and the relics it contained, archaeologists hold that it was an ocean-going freighter built in fukien province in the sung dynasty. records of the sixth century refer to contacts between chuanchou and foreign countries. trade between this port and asian and african countries became more frequent and prosperous during the sung and yuan (a.d. 1271-1368) dynasties.

the discovery is historical evidence of the friendly contacts between the people of china and those of asian and african countries.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ANGOLA

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Angolan Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1975)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping this morning met with samuel chiwale, general commander of the national union for total independence of angola, and the delegation of the national union he is leading. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were president chai tse-min and vice-president yang chi of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned ho kung-kai, chao chun-cheng and lu kuei.

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Delegation of Austrian China-Research Institute Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1975)

the delegation of the austrian china-research institute led by dr. alois mock left here for home by air on march 29 after winding up a friendly visit to china.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were chung han-chiu, standing council member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and arnold moebius, charge d'affaires ad interim of the austrian embassy here.

CHINA AND BRAZIL

First Brazilian Ambassador to China Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 1, 1975)

aluisio napoleao de freitas rego, first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the federal republic of brazil to the people's republic of china, arrived here today.

CHINA AND ITALY

Italian Electronic and Scientific Instruments Exhibition Opens in Tientsin

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Apr. 1, 1975)

an italian electronic and scientific instruments exhibition opened here this morning.

the exhibition is sponsored by the montedison group with six italian companies participating. the exhibits include nuclear-electronic instruments, wireless communication apparatus, environmental pollution detecting equipment, bio-medical instruments, electronic computers and surveying and mapping devices.

shang su-tzu and yu ping, chairman and vice-chairman of the tientsin branch of the china council for the promotion of international trade, attended the opening ceremony together with leading members of local industrial, financial, commercial and foreign affairs departments and scientific research institutes, as well as more than a hundred people.

the opening ceremony was presided over by gerevani marco, leader of the exhibition group. italian ambassador to china folco trabalza was present and delivered a speech. deputy leader of the exhibition group giovanni dellorto and yu ping also spoke. shang su-tzu cut the ribbon for the exhibition.

the tientsin branch of the china council for the promotion of international trade gave a reception yesterday evening, and the exhibition group leader reciprocated by hosting a cocktail party this evening.

the exhibition will continue through april 12.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets and Fetes Japanese Friend

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 1, 1975)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this evening with katsumi endo, member of the editorial board of the kyodo news agency, and gave a dinner for him.

present on the occasion were leading members of departments concerned wang yun, ching pu-chun, chin li and li fu-teh.

fujio suganuma, president of the japan-china travel service, and political commentator yoshiro royama and his wife yukiko royama, who had arrived in peking earlier, were also present.

katsumi endo arrived in peking today as guest of the china-japan friendship association.

Chinese Exhibits at Fukuoka Exposition, Japan, Warmly Welcomed

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Apr. 1, 1975)

some 200,000 people have visited the pavilion of the people's republic of china at the fukuoka exposition in west japan since it opened on march 15.

pictures on china-japan friendship and models and pictures of the taching oil field, the tachai people's commune and the nanking yangtse river bridge and other exhibits attracted keen interest from the visitors.

the fukuoka prefectural headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) collected signatures at the entrance to the pavilion for an earlier conclusion of the japan-china peace and friendship treaty.

among the visitors, a middle-aged woman from kagoshima said that japan and china should be close neighbours friendly to each other for ever. she hoped for an earlier conclusion of the japan-china peace and friendship treaty.

a worker named iwai, his wife and two children from fukuoka city signed their signatures in favour of the treaty. he said that the peoples of japan and china should live in friendship for ever. "this is what our family wishes to say," he said.

chinese documentary films shown everyday in the international friendship pavilion nearby the chinese pavilion attracted many visitors. when the chinese documentaries were on, the friendship pavilion was often packed to capacity. many had to stand seeing the films because there were no vacant seats.

prince takamatsu, honorary president of the fukuoka exposition, visited the chinese pavilion on march 28.

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Vice Speaker of Kuwait National Assembly Receives China Youth Football Team Leaders

(NCNA-English Kuwait, Mar. 30, 1975)

ahmed al ssadoon, vice-speaker of the kuwait national assembly and chairman of the kuwaiti national football association and higher organizational committee of the 17th asian youth football game, received wang yi-chou, leader, and chen cheng-ta, deputy leader, of the china youth football team, and had a friendly talk with them here today.

chinese ambassador sun sheng-wei was present on the occasion.

the chinese football team arrived here yesterday to attend the 17th asian youth football game. they were warmly welcomed at the airport by barak al marzouk, secretary general of the higher organizational committee of the 17th asian youth football game, and other kuwaiti friends. the chinese ambassador was also at the airport to welcome them.

CHINA AND LAOS

Lao Goodwill Delegation Sees Acrobatic Show in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1975)

the goodwill delegation of the national coalition political council of laos led by tiao sisoumang sisaleumsak with sanan soutthichak as deputy leader attended a cultural evening here today and watched a performance by the peking acrobatic troupe.

yao lien-wei, vice-chairman, and wang kuan-lan, member, of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress, accompanied the guests at the show. lao ambassador to china phagna lien pravongviengkham and his wife and other lao friends were also present.

the distinguished guests visited the central institute for nationalities and the capital iron and steel company earlier today in the company of chi peng-fei, secretary-general, and li chin-teh, deputy secretary-general, of the n.p.c. standing committee, respectively. they were warmly received by the worker-peasant-soldier students and the workers.

the guests toured the great wall and ting ling -- one of the ming tombs -- yesterday.

Vice Premier Chi Teng-kuei Meets Goodwill Delegation of National Coalition Political Council of Laos

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 1, 1975)

chi teng-kuei, vice-premier of the state council, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the goodwill delegation of the national coalition political council of laos led by n.c.p.c. vice-president tiao sisoumang sisaleumsak with sanan soutthichak, member of the lao n.c.p.c. and head of its representation office in vientiane city, as deputy leader.

present on the occasion were secretary-general of the n.p.c. standing committee chi peng-fei, n.p.c. standing committee member wang kuan-lan, vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and the foreign ministry's deputy department director cheng jui-sheng.

lao ambassador to china phagna lien pravongviengkham was also present.

Lao NCPC Goodwill Delegation Leader Gives Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 1, 1975)

tiao sisoumang sisaleumsak, leader of the goodwill delegation of the national coalition political council of laos, gave a banquet here this evening.

present at the banquet were yao lien-wei, vice-chairman, chi peng-fei, secretary-general, and wang kuan-lan and hsieh li-fu, members, of the standing committee of the national people's congress; vice-foreign minister han nien-lung; and leading members of departments concerned, including lo ching-chang, li chin-teh, wang yu-ching, hsu yun-pei and yang chi.

also present were sanan soutthichak, deputy leader of the lao n.c.p.c. goodwill delegation, members of the delegation, and lao ambassador to china phagna lien pravongviengkham and his wife.

delegation leader tiao sisoumang sisaleumsak and vice-chairman yao lien-wei proposed toasts to the constant development of the friendly relations and cooperation between china and laos and the friendship between the two peoples.

after the banquet, the distinguished lao guests entrained for the tachai production brigade in shansi province in the company of n.p.c. standing committee member wang kuan-lan.

this morning, the lao guests visited the peking no. 3 cotton mill and were warmly welcomed by the workers.

CHINA AND MALTA

Photo Exhibition on Chinese Archaeological Finds Closes in Malta

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 1, 1975)

a photo exhibition of archaeological finds in new china, jointly sponsored by the chinese embassy in valletta and the maltese ministry of education and culture, was held from march 14 to 28 at the national museum of archaeology in valletta, according to a report from the maltese capital.

112 colour photos were displayed to the warm welcome of the maltese people. the exhibition has won praises from many visitors. it has further promoted the mutual understanding between the peoples of china and malta.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Vice Premier Tours Mexican Agricultural Zones

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Mar. 30, 1975)

chinese vice-premier chen yung-kuei yesterday and today toured mexico's two important agricultural zones -- the northwestern states of sonora and sinaloa.

the chinese vice-premier was accompanied by mexican secretary of water resources leandro rovirosa wade, secretary of agriculture and livestock oscar brauer herrera, and secretary of agrarian reform augusto gomez villanueva.

the entourage of vice-premier chen yung-kuei and chinese ambassador to mexico yao kuang also took part in the tour. mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano and son of mexican president luis echeverria, alvaro echeverria, completed the tour party.

the chinese guests were hospitably welcomed by the authorities and representatives of various circles of the two states. they were received by governor carlos armando (of sonora) and governor alfonso calderon (of sinaloa) who conducted their visits. at the quechehueca rural commune of sonora state, the local villagers wearing national costume and playing folk music, greeted the chinese vice-premier in a festive celebration. later, at a dinner party in honour of the distinguished chinese guests, the communal organization leader, in his welcome speech, requested they convey warm regards to chairman mao tsetung. all those present rose to their feet and burst into enthusiastic applause. on an experimental farm they visited in sinaloa state, vice-premier chen yung-kuei had photos taken with a little boy from among the crowd of welcomers who was carrying a placard inscribed "welcome" written in chinese characters.

in the two states, the chinese vice-premier and his party were honoured at dinner parties hosted respectively by the secretaries of agrarian reform, of water resources, and of agriculture and livestock.

the two-day tour took the chinese guests to a number of irrigation projects, agricultural research centres, experimental fields for improving strains of wheat, maize and other crops, as well as cotton and vegetable processing plants. flying some 300-kilometres in four helicopters in the company of the three government ministers, they also got a bird's-eye view of three mountain-encircled dams and their related irrigation systems.

the sturdy wheat growth and other agricultural achievements which the chinese guests saw during their journey impressed them deeply. these two northwestern mexican states had been known as arid areas for many years. but today, thanks to the industrious effort of the people there, large tracts of land have been brought under irrigation and planted to crops of improved strains. consequently, the state of sonora has become mexico's granary, accounting for half of the country's wheat production and the state of sinaloa, one of the principal zones raising vegetables and many other crops.

enthusiastic mexican agriculturists were on hand giving explanations to the chinese vice-premier throughout the tour. they also exchanged experiences with the chinese visitors on matters relating to agricultural development.

the chinese vice-premier and his party returned to the capital by plane this evening.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Representatives of Chinese Medical Association Leaves Peking for Kathmandu

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1975)

representatives of the chinese medical association dr. shang tien-yu and dr. ti yung-hsiang left here for kathmandu by air today at the invitation of the seventh all-nepal medical conference of the nepal medical association.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Tunisian Prime Minister and Madame Hedi Nouira Arrive in Peking to Warm Welcome

(NCNA-English - Peking, Apr. 1, 1975)

hedi nouira, prime minister of the republic of tunisia, and madame nouira arrived here by plane this morning for an official visit to china at the invitation of chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china.

the distinguished tunisian guests were welcomed at the airport by chinese leaders chang chun-chiao, ni chih-fu and li ching-chuan, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress lin chiao-chih, vice-ministers of foreign affairs wang hai-jung and ho ying, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries chen mu-hua, vice-minister in charge of the state planning commission ku ming, vice-minister of railways liu chien-chang, vice-minister of communications ma yao-chi, responsible member of water conservancy and power yao cheng-ching, as well as several thousand people.

on behalf of premier chou en-lai, vice-premier chang chun-chiao extended a warm welcome to tunisian prime minister and madame hedi nouira.

the other distinguished tunisian guests accompanying prime minister and madame hedi nouira on the visit are abdelhamid sassi, secretary of state for equipment; hamed el abed, legal adviser to the government and head of the office of the prime minister; ridha zribi, secretary-general of the ministry of national economy; ali chaouachi, director at the prime ministry; mohamed ali souissi, president and director-general of the national society of railways of tunisia; hedi chennoufi, director at the prime ministry (who arrived earlier); and mohamed skouri, chief engineer and deputy director of research at the ministry of agriculture.

the chinese capital today was permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and tunisia. colourful bunting fluttered along peking's main thoroughfare. streamers bearing slogans of welcome trailed down from tall buildings.

young people in their holiday best and other people in the chinese capital gathered at the airport to extend a warm welcome to the distinguished guests from the south coast of the mediterranean sea. placards amid the crowd of well-wishers at the airport were inscribed with the slogans of welcome: "firmly support the tunisian

people in their struggle to defend national independence and state sovereignty exclamation" "firmly support the just struggle of the arab and palestinian peoples exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and tunisia exclamation" "long live the great unity of the people of the third world exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people throughout the world exclamation"

peking airport flew the national flags of tunisia and china. the plane carrying prime minister and madame hedi nouira and the other distinguished guests from tunisia landed at the tarmac at 11:30 a.m. chinese leaders chang chun-chiao, ni chih-fu and li ching-chuan warmly shook hands with the distinguished guests. in a grand welcome ceremony at the airport, the band played the national anthems of tunisia and china. prime minister hedi nouira, accompanied by vice-premier chang chun-chiao, reviewed a guard of honour made up of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. when prime minister and madame hedi nouira and the other distinguished guests walked round the airport infield to meet the crowd of welcomers, people beat drums and gongs or waved bouquets and colourful streamers. children danced to gay music. prime minister and madame hedi nouira and the other distinguished guests repeatedly waved back to the welcomers in acknowledgement.

tunisian prime minister and madame hedi nouira were also welcomed at the airport by tunisian ambassador to china and madame ridha klibi, diplomatic officials of the tunisian embassy in peking and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

NPC Chairman Chu Teh Meets Tunisian Prime Minister and Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 1, 1975)

chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress of china, here this evening met hedi nouira, prime minister of the republic of tunisia, and madame nouira and all the distinguished tunisian guests accompanying them on the visit. the host and the guests had a friendly conversation and had photographs taken together.

present on the occasion were chinese leaders chang chun-chiao, ni chih-fu and li ching-chuan,

foreign minister chiao kuan-hua and minister of public health liu hsiang-ping.

tunisian ambassador to china ridha klibi and his wife were also present.

Peking Grand Banquet Welcomes Tunisian Prime Minister and Madame Nouira

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 1, 1975)

vice-premier chang chun-chiao was host at a grand banquet given in the name of premier chou en-lai here this evening to warmly welcome hedi nouira, prime minister of the republic of tunisia, madame nouira and the other distinguished tunisian guests accompanying them on their visit to china.

present at the banquet were chinese leaders ni chih-fu and li ching-chuan, foreign minister chiao kuan-hua and minister of public health liu hsiang-ping.

tunisian ambassador to china ridha klibi and his wife and embassy officials were present.

the banquet hall of the great hall of the people was hung with the national flags of tunisia and china. vice-premier chang chun-chiao and prime minister hedi nouira spoke at the banquet.

vice-premier chang chun-chiao praised the tunisian government and people for their gratifying successes in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty, developing the national economy and building their country under the leadership of president habib bourguiba. he said, "in international affairs, the tunisian government has pursued a policy of non-alignment, opposed superpower contention for world hegemony, firmly supported the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against israeli zionist aggression and supported the african national liberation movements, thus making a useful contribution to the arab and third world countries' cause of unity against imperialism and hegemonism."

speaking of the current world situation, the chinese vice-premier stressed that "a revolutionary struggle against colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism, like a storm, is sweeping across africa, asia and latin america and the rest of the world."

he added: "our distinguished guests come from north africa, the southern coast of the mediterranean and from the great arab world. there, on the one hand, the people's anti-imperialist and anti-hegemonic struggle is developing in depth, and on the other hand, the superpowers are engaged in endless and intense rivalry. every day the superpowers talk about 'detente' and clamour for a settlement of the middle east question, but actually each is doing its utmost to overpower the other, intensifying the contention and preparing for war, each, for its own purpose of seizing oil and strategically important positions, is trying hard to restore the former state of 'no war, no peace' in the middle east. the superpower that claims to be the 'natural ally' of the arab countries and the third world, with honeyed words on its lips but murder in its heart, is especially insidious. it goes even farther than the other superpower in bullying and plotting against others."

"however, the heroic people of the arab countries and palestine are not to be bullied", vice-premier chang chun-chiao said. "superpower aggression and contention will only stimulate the people to closer unity and arouse them to stronger resistance and struggle." "while the way ahead in their struggle is tortuous, they have a bright future." he reaffirmed: "the chinese government and people firmly support them in their struggle to recover lost territories and regain national rights, and firmly support the third world and the people of the whole world in all their just struggles against superpower aggression, subversion, control, interference and bullying of other countries."

vice-premier chang chun-chiao said that china and tunisia "are both developing countries belonging to the third world. our two countries had a similar historical lot in the past and are today linked by the common struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism." "in recent years the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries have developed steadily and satisfactorily," he added.

in his speech, prime minister hedi nouira praised the tangible results of the efforts made by the chinese people to build a modern state under the wise guidance of chairman mao tsetung.

he said: "despite the evident differences from a geo-political viewpoint, tunisia and china have many common points. each of our two peoples have a very long history." they have fought ceaselessly to defend their independence, he pointed out. the prime minister said: "tunisia has been engaged for forty years in an uninterrupted struggle to restore dignity to the tunisian people while accomplishing their political, economic, social and cultural progress."

the prime minister said: "appreciating the proper value of the fundamental teaching of chairman mao tsetung who says that every people should 'rely on their own efforts,' tunisia is progressively realizing her objectives of economic and social development thanks to her own effort and to the fruitful cooperation she has carried on with friendly countries." he mentioned "the contribution of the people's republic of china" to the development effort of tunisia. "in this regard," he said, "i express satisfaction at the progress made by our two countries in organizing our exchanges and cooperation."

speaking of the middle east question, prime minister hedi nouira condemned israel for "persisting in ignoring the national rights of the palestinian people and refusing to recognize their legitimate representatives". he declared: "the determination of the palestinians to regain their rights and of the arab countries to recover their occupied territories is unshakable."

he reiterated: "in this just and legitimate struggle, tunisia, on her part, spares no effort to support the palestinian people, who are victims of the greatest injustice of our century, and the arab countries, who are victims of aggression by the zionist state."

the prime minister said: "in the economic field, the international situation is characterized by a reexamination of traditional concepts and ideas concerning the relations between nations, the redivision of wealth and the exercise of economic power. the profound causes of this crisis lie in the foundation of the economic and monetary system established after world war ii. for 20 years we were passive witnesses to the deterioration of the prices of our raw materials and an excessive increase of the prices of manufactured goods. the third world has become aware of this and today calls for a just price for its natural resources."

after their speeches, the band played the national anthems of tunisia and china.

present at the banquet were also:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress lin chiao-chih and fu yu-fang;

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the peking municipal revolutionary committee wang hai-jung, ho ying, ku ming, sung yang-chu, chen chieh, chen mu-hua, liang chang-wu, yao cheng-ching, liu chien-chang, ma yao-chi, liu ching-tang, li chi, li ching-chuan, wang yeh-chiu, tsai tse-min, chia ting, peng ti, li che-fu and pan fei.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

Vice Premier Chang Chun-chiao's Speech at Peking Banquet

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 1, 1975)

following are excerpts from chinese vice-premier chang chun-chiao's speech at the banquet in honour of tunisian prime minister hedi nouira here this evening:

today, it is a great pleasure and honour for us to receive prime minister nouira and the other distinguished tunisian guests in peking. i am entrusted by premier chou en-lai to host this evening's banquet. first of all, allow me, on behalf of the chinese government and people, to express our warm welcome to his excellency prime minister nouira and madame nouira and the other distinguished tunisian guests.

tunisia is a mediterranean country with a long history. colonialism and imperialism once brutally ravaged and plundered this rich and beautiful land, but they all met with defeat. the tunisian people have a glorious tradition of combating imperialism and colonialism. they waged a protracted and dauntless struggle and finally won independence. under the leadership of his excellency president habib bourguiba, the tunisian government and people have since made unremitting efforts and achieved gratifying successes in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty, developing the national economy and building their country. in international affairs, the tunisian government has pursued a policy of non-alignment, opposed superpower contention for world hegemony, firmly supported the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against israeli zionist aggression and supported the african national liberation movements, thus making a useful contribution to the arab and third world countries' cause of unity against imperialism and hegemonism. we heartily rejoice at the successes achieved by the tunisian people in all fields and wish them continuous new victories on their road of advance.

at present, the world situation is developing in a direction more and more favourable to the dynamic and militant third world countries and the people of the whole world, and unfavourable to the superpowers which are contending with each other for world hegemony. a revolutionary struggle against colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism, like a storm, is sweeping across africa, asia, and latin america and the rest of the world. countries want independence, nations want liberation, and the people want revolution -- this historical torrent is surging ahead irresistibly.

our distinguished guests come from north africa, the southern coast of the mediterranean and from the

great arab world. there, on the one hand, the people's anti-imperialist and anti-hegemonic struggle is developing in depth, and on the other hand, the superpowers are engaged in endless and intense rivalry. every day the superpowers talk about "detente" and clamour for a settlement of the middle east question, but actually each is doing its utmost to overpower the other, intensifying the contention and preparing for war. each, for its own purpose of seizing oil and strategically important positions, is trying hard to restore the former state of "no war, no peace" in the middle east. the superpower that claims to be the "natural ally" of the arab countries and the third world, with honeyed words on its lips but murder in its heart, is especially insidious. it goes even farther than the other superpower in bullying and plotting against others.

however, the heroic people of the arab countries and palestine are not to be bullied. superpower aggression and contention will only stimulate the people to closer unity and arouse them to stronger resistance and struggle. we are convinced that nothing can stop the triumphant advance of the people of the arab countries and palestine with their long tradition of anti-imperialist struggle -- no matter what tricks the superpowers may play and no matter what may happen. while the way ahead in their struggle is tortuous, they have a bright future. victory will surely belong to the arab and palestinian peoples who persevere in their just struggle. the chinese government and people firmly support them in their struggle to recover lost territories and regain national rights, and firmly support the third world and the people of the whole world in all their just struggles against superpower aggression, subversion, control, interference and bullying of other countries.

china and tunisia, though separated by numerous mountains and waters, are both developing countries belonging to the third world. our two countries had a similar historical lot in the past and are today linked by the common struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. premier chou en-lai's visit to the republic of tunisia in 1964 opened a new page in the annals of the friendly relations between china and tunisia. in recent years the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries have developed steadily and satisfactorily. we believe that his excellency prime minister nouira's current visit will surely make a new contribution to deepening our mutual understanding and trust, enhancing the friendship between our two peoples and developing the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries. i wish complete success to the visit of our distinguished guests.

Prime Minister Hedi Nouira's Speech at Peking Banquet

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 1, 1975)

following are excerpts from tunisian prime minister hedi nouira's speech at the banquet given in his honour here this evening:

with my gratitude, i would like to express to you the pleasure and honour i feel in visiting today this great friendly country, the people's republic of china, meeting with her distinguished leaders and being thus able to have a close observation of the noble qualities of her valiant people.

this visit will permit our delegation to see the tangible results of the efforts made by the great chinese people during a quarter of a century to build a modern state and appreciate the considerable successes they have achieved under the dynamic inspiration and wise guidance of chairman mao tsetung whose name is identified with china.

the emergence of the people's republic of china on the international scene was a historic event of considerable significance after world war ii. by her revolutionary action china today commands the admiration of the world to whom she presents an experience which is highly educative.

despite the evident differences from a geo-political viewpoint, tunisia and china have many common points. each of our two peoples have a very long history. they strike their roots in the old and famed civilizations whose contribution to all mankind is undeniable. they have fought ceaselessly to defend or recover their independence. today again, we share preoccupations that essentially stem from the same approach.

in fact, we both consider that a true revolution is one that attacks retrogressive mentalities so as to transform them, one that succeeds in forging and preserving national unity, and finally one that strives to achieve an economic and social development adapted to the specific character of each people.

in a word, a true revolution is one that is devoted to human progress in all domains and that makes human progress the supreme and final object of its action.

under the wise leadership of her president, tunisia has been engaged for forty years in an un-

interrupted struggle to restore dignity to the tunisian people while accomplishing their political, economic, social and cultural progress.

our concept of development proceeds from our faith in man who remains for us the privileged instrument and the ultimate aim of our action.

the task which we have undertaken and in which the entire tunisian people are resolutely engaged has been defined by president bourguiba in these terms:

"our task is to bring people closer, to make the greatest possible justice reign among them and thus to encourage the increase of production and the elevation of the level of intellectual and moral life of everybody."

starting twenty odd years ago with modest means, tunisia is on her way to make up for a lag accumulated over the centuries. having succeeded in founding a state adapted to her epoch, she is marching with determination towards a better society.

appreciating the proper value of the fundamental teaching of chairman mao tsetung who says that every people should "rely on their own efforts," tunisia is progressively realizing her objectives of economic and social development thanks to her own effort and to the fruitful cooperation she has carried on with friendly countries.

the contribution of the people's republic of china to our development effort merits to be mentioned here. in this regard, i express satisfaction at the progress made by our two countries in organizing our exchanges and cooperation while expressing the wish to see them develop ceaselessly for the benefit of our two peoples.

the unremitting attention we pay to our development does not leave us indifferent to the problems that agitate our world.

alas, an examination of the international situation does not warrant optimism.

in spite of the consolidation of a certain detente and the efforts aimed at eliminating the sources of tension, the conditions for a true and global peace remain precarious.

it is indeed to be noted that the benefits of this detente are limited to the developed regions while the other regions remain exposed to insecurity and to the law of might.

genuine detente cannot put up with the transfer of sources of tension from one region to another.

conflicts of a colonial character continue to defy international conscience and menace the foundations of our civilization.

in the middle east, an entire people deprived of their homeland are reduced to distress by the fault of israel which still persists in ignoring the national rights of the palestinian people and refuse to recognize their legitimate representatives.

israel is thus intentionally opposed to the implementation of u.n. resolutions and obstinately refuses to conform to international legality which alone, however, will permit the reaching in time of a just and durable settlement in the middle east.

such an attitude can only perpetuate tensions and inevitably provoke confrontations apt to threaten peace in that region and in the world. for the determination of the palestinians to regain their rights and of the arab countries to recover their occupied territories is unshakable.

in this just and legitimate struggle, tunisia, on her part, spares no effort to support the palestinian people, who are victims of the greatest injustice of our century, and the arab countries, who are victims of aggression by the zionist state.

in africa, there still persist colonialist and racist ventures of another age.

in the economic field, the international situation is characterized by a reexamination of traditional concepts and ideas concerning the relations between nations, the redivision of wealth and the exercise of economic power. the profound causes of this crisis lie in the foundation of the economic and monetary system established after world war ii. for 20 years we were passive witnesses to the deterioration of the prices of our raw materials and an excessive increase of the prices of manufactured goods. the third world has become aware of this and today calls for a just price for its natural resources.

it is our wish that in this difficult juncture the notion of solidarity will replace egoistic attitudes and that, in the framework of a harmonious development of the international society, domination and confrontation will give place to relations of cooperation in equality.

the conditions for the advent of an era of prosperity for all can only be met by the establishment of a climate of genuine peace based on equity and mutual respect.

i am pleased to stress here the eminent role the people's republic of china plays in maintaining and consolidating peace and also in promoting a sincere and fruitful cooperation between nations.

CHINA AND US

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets American Guests Albert, Rhodes

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 1, 1975)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, here this morning met with carl albert, speaker of the house of representatives of the united states of america, and mrs. albert, john j. rhodes, republican leader of the house of representatives, and mrs. rhodes, and their party.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping had a conversation with albert, rhodes and members of their party william h. gleysteen, charles ward, j. brian smith and terence shea.

present during the conversation were chiao kuan-hua, chinese foreign minister, tang wen-sheng, deputy director of the american and oceanian affairs department of the foreign ministry, vice-president chou chiu-yeh and deputy secretary-general kang tai-sha of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs.

also present were chief george bush and first secretary robert perito of the liaison office of the united states of america in china.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping gave a banquet in honour of albert, rhodes and all members of their party after the meeting.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Comrades Yeh Chien-ying, Chi Teng-kuei Meet Vietnamese Comrades

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1975)

yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, and chi teng-kuei, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this evening with hoang van hoan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, and his party.

comrades yeh chien-ying and chi teng-kuei gave a dinner for the vietnamese comrades after the meeting.

present on both occasions were nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking.

also present were keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, shen chien, deputy head of the liaison department, and comrades hsiao huang and mao pao-chung.

comrade hoang van hoan and his party arrived in peking march 28 on their way home and will soon leave here for home.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22161

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
COM-211

U.S. MAIL

CMP X751231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680